

Spatial Econometrics with R

- Spatial Data Analysis of the 5-Region Script Example

Table of contents

1. Introduction
2. Creating spatial weights matrices, variable vectors and spatial lags
 - 2.1 First-order contiguity-based weights matrix and weights list object
 - 2.2 Cumulated second-order contiguity-based weights matrix and list weights object
 - 2.3 Distance-based weights matrix and list weights object
 - 2.4 Geo-referenced variables and spatial lags
2. Spatial autocorrelation analysis
 - 2.1 Global spatial autocorrelation coefficients
 - 2.1.1 Moran coefficient
 - 2.1.2 Moran test (randomization, normality and permutation test)
 - 2.1.3 Moran scatterplot
 - 2.1.4 Geary's C and Geary test
 - 2.1.5 Getis-Ord global G test
 - 2.1.6 Spatial correlogram
 - 2.2 Local indicators of spatial autocorrelation
 - 2.2.1 Choropleth maps of irregular grids
 - 2.2.2 Local Moran coefficient and test
 - 2.2.3 Local Getis-Ord G_i and G_i^* statistics
3. Standard regression model and spatial dependence tests
 - 3.1 Standard regression model
 - 3.2 Tests on spatial dependence in the errors
 - 3.2.1 Moran test
 - 3.2.2 Lagrange multiplier test for spatial error dependence
 - 3.2.2 Lagrange multiplier test for spatial lag dependence
4. Spatial regression models
 - 4.1 SLX model
 - 4.2 Spatial lag model
 - 4.3 Spatial error model

4.4 Spatial Durbin model

4.5 Model comparison

5. Panel data models

5.1 Panel data structure

5.2 Pooling model

5.3 Fixed effects (FE) model

5.4 Random effects (RE) model

6. Spatial panel data models

6.1 Spatial panel data structure

6.2 Spatial panel fixed effects (FE) SLX model

6.3 Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) lag model

6.4 Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) error model

6.5 Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) Durbin model

7. Applications of spatial data analysis

7.1 Application 1: Effects of regional industrial clusters in Germany

7.2 Application 2: Existence of a wage curve in East Germany

1. Introduction

The statistical software and programming environment R is developed by an international community of developers as open source software and can be freely used and disseminated as such by everyone according to the GNU General Public License version 2 (June 1991). The software is provided on the homepage of the R project (<http://www.r-project.org>) for download. Source code and binary files for various operating systems are provided by CRAN (<http://CRAN.R-project.org>).

R is a highly flexible, interpreted programming language and environment for statistical and graphical data analysis. It is not a complete graphical user interface (GUI), but tools are available to their development. In the R-Commander some methods of data analysis can already be run menu driven. During the execution of R-functions normally there is no output of all calculated values. Rather, some results are initially cached into objects. They can later be retrieved at any time. On the other hand R saves no results if no object is specified for this purpose.

R can be used both interactively or in batch mode. The batch mode should be used with larger instruction sequences, in which a script file is executed. The program is ready when the sign > appears. Commands can be separated by a semicolon (;) or by the beginning of a new line. In case of an incomplete command, the plus sign (+) appears. Already used commands can be retrieved with the arrow keys (↑ und ↓). The sign # initiates a comment. As the decimal character the point (.) not the comma (,) is used. The ESC key interrupts the currently running computing process.

All present objects in an R session can be displayed with the command ls(). An object obj can be deleted with the remove command rm(obj). Texts such as "Spatial Econometrics makes fun" can be assigned to an object obj using quotation marks with an equal sign (=) or arrow (<-):

```
> obj = "Spatial Econometrics makes fun"
or
> obj <- "Spatial Econometrics makes fun"
>obj
[1] "Spatial Econometrics makes fun".
```

Here we only make use of the equal sign (=) in assignments. In the above case, the object obj is of type character (string object (text string)).

The available objects in the current R environment are displayed with the command ls() in R the console:

```
>ls()
[1] "obj"
```

The current working directory can be checked with the getwd() command:

```
>getwd()
[1] "C:/Users/Kosfeld/Dokumente/Spatial Econometrics/LV Spatial Econometrics/R"
```

It can be changed by the R menu File - Change Dir ... or the setwd() command:

```
> setwd("C:/Users/Kosfeld/ Dokumente/Spatial Econometrics/LV Spatial  
Econometrics/R")
```

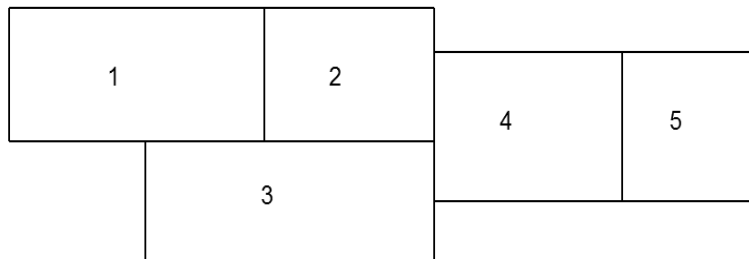
The R program can be closed through the quit command `q()` or by clicking the icon `x` of the program window RGui (64-bit).

The script focuses its attention specifically on spatial data structures and functions for spatial econometric analysis. We use a simple 5-region example in explaining spatial data analysis with R. First of all, the creation of list weight objects and reading area data into R are considered (ch. 2). Then we draw our attention to spatial autocorrelation analysis and mapping of spatial data (ch. 3). Chapter 4 is devoted to cross-sectional regression analysis. Although special R functions of spatial econometric methods are available, for some calculations user-defined functions and matrix operations are introduced. The standard econometric model constitutes the starting point of the spatial variants. Chapter 5 deals with the pooling as well as fixed and random effects panel data models. Spatial panel data models are introduced in chapter 6. Finally, in chapter 7, shape files, weights matrices and area data are provided for real applications of spatial data analysis.

2. Creating spatial weights matrices, variable vectors and spatial lags

2.1 First-order contiguity-based weights matrix and weights list object

An irregular arrangement of five spatial units (regions) is given as follows:



Original (unstandardized) spatial weights matrix as a matrix object

```

> WS5EX = matrix(c(0,1,1,0,0,1,0,1,1,0,1,1,0,1,0,0,1,1,0,1,0,0,0,1,0), nrow=5,
ncol=5, byrow=TRUE)
> class(WS5EX)
[1] "matrix"
> WS5EX
      [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4] [,5]
[1,]  0  1  1  0  0
[2,]  1  0  1  1  0
[3,]  1  1  0  1  0
[4,]  0  1  1  0  1
[5,]  0  0  0  1  0
> colnames(WS5EX)
NULL
> colnames(WS5EX) = 1:5
> colnames(WS5EX)
[1] "1" "2" "3" "4" "5"
> rownames(WS5EX) = 1:5
> rownames(WS5EX)
[1] "1" "2" "3" "4" "5"
> WS5EX
  1 2 3 4 5
1 0 1 1 0 0
2 1 0 1 1 0
3 1 1 0 1 0
4 0 1 1 0 1
5 0 0 0 1 0

```

Row-standardizing the spatial weights matrix

```

> WS5EX.sums.rows = apply(WS5EX, 1, sum)
# Argument MARGIN=1: The function FUN=sum is applied over rows
> WS5EX.sums.rows
 1 2 3 4 5
2 3 3 3 1

```

```
> W5EX = WS5EX/WS5EX.sums.rows
# Row-standardized spatial weights matrix as a matrix object W5EX
> W5EX
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.0000000 0.5000000 0.5000000 0.0000000 0.0000000
2 0.3333333 0.0000000 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.0000000
3 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.0000000 0.3333333 0.0000000
4 0.0000000 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.0000000 0.3333333
5 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 1.0000000 0.0000000
```

Converting the spatial weights matrix to a weights list object

```
> library(spdep)
> W5EX.lw = mat2listw(W5EX, style="W")
> class(W5EX.lw)
[1] "listw" "nb"
# Component nb (W5EX.lw$neighbours): list of neighbours
# Component listw (W5EX.lw$weights): list of weights

> W5EX.lw
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 12
Percentage nonzero weights: 48
Average number of links: 2.4
Weights style: W
Weights constants summary:
  N nn S0  S1  S2
W 5 25  5  4.5 21.05556
# n: number of regions, nn: squared number of regions, S0: sum of weights  $w_{ij}$ 
# S1: half of the double sum of  $(w_{ij} + w_{ji})^2$ , S2: sum of  $(w_{i\bullet} + w_{\bullet i})^2$ 

> summary(W5EX.lw)
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 12
Percentage nonzero weights: 48
Average number of links: 2.4
Link number distribution:
1 2 3
1 1 3
1 least connected region:
5 with 1 link
3 most connected regions:
2 3 4 with 3 links
Weights style: W
Weights constants summary:
  N nn S0  S1  S2
W 5 25  5  4.5 21.05556
```

```

> str(W5EX.lw)
List of 3
 $ style      : chr "W"
 $ neighbours:List of 5
  ..$ : Named int [1:2] 2 3
  .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:2] "2" "3"
  ..$ : Named int [1:3] 1 3 4
  .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "1" "3" "4"
  ..$ : Named int [1:3] 1 2 4
  .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "1" "2" "4"
  ..$ : Named int [1:3] 2 3 5
  .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "2" "3" "5"
  ..$ : Named int 4
  .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr "4"
  ..- attr(*, "class")= chr "nb"
  ..- attr(*, "region.id")= chr [1:5] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
  ..- attr(*, "call")= logi NA
  ..- attr(*, "sym")= logi TRUE
 $ weights   :List of 5
  ..$ : num [1:2] 0.5 0.5
  ..$ : num [1:3] 0.333 0.333 0.333
  ..$ : num [1:3] 0.333 0.333 0.333
  ..$ : num [1:3] 0.333 0.333 0.333
  ..$ : num 1
  ..- attr(*, "mode")= chr "general"
  ..- attr(*, "glist")= chr [1:4] "list(c(0.5, 0.5), c(0.3333333333333333,
0.3333333333333333, 0.3333333333333333 " ), c(0.3333333333333333,
0.3333333333333333, 0.3333333333333333), " " c(0.3333333333333333,
0.3333333333333333, 0.3333333333333333 " ), 1)"
  ..- attr(*, "glistsym")= atomic [1:1] FALSE
  .. ..- attr(*, "d")= num 0.667
  ..- attr(*, "W")= logi TRUE
  ..- attr(*, "comp")=List of 1
  .. ..$ d: num [1:5] 1 1 1 1 1
- attr(*, "class")= chr [1:2] "listw" "nb"
- attr(*, "region.id")= chr [1:5] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
- attr(*, "call")= language nb2listw(neighbours = res$neighbours, glist = res$weights,
style = style,      zero.policy = TRUE)

# Extracting contiguity neighbours
> W5EX.nb = W5EX.lw$neighbours
> class(W5EX.nb)
[1] "nb"
> W5EX.nb
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 12
Percentage nonzero weights: 48
Average number of links: 2.4

```

```
> summary(W5EX.nb)
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 12
Percentage nonzero weights: 48
Average number of links: 2.4
Link number distribution:
1 2 3
1 1 3
1 least connected region:
5 with 1 link
3 most connected regions:
2 3 4 with 3 links
```

```
> str(W5EX.nb)
List of 5
 $ : Named int [1:2] 2 3
 ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:2] "2" "3"
 $ : Named int [1:3] 1 3 4
 ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "1" "3" "4"
 $ : Named int [1:3] 1 2 4
 ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "1" "2" "4"
 $ : Named int [1:3] 2 3 5
 ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "2" "3" "5"
 $ : Named int 4
 ..- attr(*, "names")= chr "4"
 - attr(*, "class")= chr "nb"
 - attr(*, "region.id")= chr [1:5] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
 - attr(*, "call")= logi NA
 - attr(*, "sym")= logi TRUE
```

Spatial neighbour sparse representation

```
> W5EX.df = listw2sn(W5EX.lw)
> class(W5EX.df)
[1] "data.frame"      "spatial.neighbour"
> W5EX.df
  from to weights
1   1  2 0.5000000
2   1  3 0.5000000
3   2  1 0.3333333
4   2  3 0.3333333
5   2  4 0.3333333
6   3  1 0.3333333
7   3  2 0.3333333
8   3  4 0.3333333
9   4  2 0.3333333
10  4  3 0.3333333
11  4  5 0.3333333
12  5  4 1.0000000
```



```
> str(W5EX.df)
Classes 'spatial.neighbour' and 'data.frame': 12 obs. of 3 variables:
 $ from : int 1 1 2 2 3 3 3 4 4 ...
 $ to : int 2 3 1 3 4 1 2 4 2 3 ...
 $ weights: num 0.5 0.5 0.333 0.333 0.333 ...
- attr(*, "n")= int 5
- attr(*, "region.id")= chr "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
- attr(*, "neighbours.attrs")= chr "class" "region.id" "call" "sym"
- attr(*, "weights.attrs")= chr "mode" "glist" "glistsym" "W" ...
- attr(*, "listw.call")= language nb2listw(neighbours = res$neighbours, glist =
res$weights, style = style, zero.policy = TRUE)
```

2.2 Cumulated second-order contiguity-based weights matrix and list weights object

Squared Weights Matrix

```
> WS5EXL2 = WS5EX%*%WS5EX
> WS5EXL2
 1 2 3 4 5
1 2 1 1 2 0
2 1 3 2 1 1
3 1 2 3 1 1
4 2 1 1 3 0
5 0 1 1 0 1
```

Sum of 1st Order Contiguity Matrix and Squared Weights Matrix

```
> WS5EXCUM2 = WS5EX + WS5EXL2
> WS5EXCUM2
 1 2 3 4 5
1 2 2 2 2 0
2 2 3 3 2 1
3 2 3 3 2 1
4 2 2 2 3 1
5 0 1 1 1 1

> diag(WS5EXCUM2) = 0
> WS5EXCUM2
 1 2 3 4 5
1 0 2 2 2 0
2 2 0 3 2 1
3 2 3 0 2 1
4 2 2 2 0 1
5 0 1 1 1 0
> for (i in 1:5) {for (j in 1:5) {if (WS5EXCUM2[i,j]>1) {WS5EXCUM2[i,j]=1}}}
```

```

> WS5EXCUM2
 1 2 3 4 5
1 0 1 1 1 0
2 1 0 1 1 1
3 1 1 0 1 1
4 1 1 1 0 1
5 0 1 1 1 0
> WS5EXCUM2.sums.rows = apply(WS5EXCUM2, 1, sum)
> WS5EXCUM2.sums.rows
1 2 3 4 5
3 4 4 4 3

```

Cumulated second-order contiguity-based weights matrix as a matrix object

```

> W5EXCUM2 = WS5EXCUM2/WS5EXCUM2.sums.rows
> W5EXCUM2
  1      2      3      4      5
1 0.00 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.00
2 0.25 0.0000000 0.2500000 0.2500000 0.25
3 0.25 0.2500000 0.0000000 0.2500000 0.25
4 0.25 0.2500000 0.2500000 0.0000000 0.25
5 0.00 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.00

```

Cumulated second-order contiguity-based weights matrix as a list weights object

```

> W5EXCUM2.lw = mat2listw(W5EXCUM2, style="W")
> summary(W5EXCUM2.lw)
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 18
Percentage nonzero weights: 72
Average number of links: 3.6
Link number distribution:
3 4
2 3
2 least connected regions:
1 5 with 3 links
3 most connected regions:
2 3 4 with 4 links
Weights style: W
Weights constants summary:
  n nn S0   S1   S2
W 5 25 5 2.791667 20.20833

```

2.3 Distance-based weights matrix and list weights object

Locational information is provided by the coordinates of the regional centres:

| Region | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
|-------------|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| Coordinates | (5.5; 5) | (9.5; 5) | (5.5; 3) | (13; 4) | (16; 4) |

Coordinates of regional centres

```
> Coord5EX.centres = matrix(c(5.5, 5, 9.5, 5, 5.5, 3, 13, 4, 16, 4), nrow=5, ncol=2,
byrow=TRUE)
> class(Coord5EX.centres)
[1] "matrix"
> Coord5EX.centres
      [,1] [,2]
[1,] 5.5   5
[2,] 9.5   5
[3,] 5.5   3
[4,] 13.0  4
[5,] 16.0  4
> colnames(Coord5EX.centres)
NULL
> colnames(Coord5EX.centres) = 1:2
> colnames(Coord5EX.centres)
[1] "1" "2"
> rownames(Coord5EX.centres) = 1:5
> rownames(Coord5EX.centres)
[1] "1" "2" "3" "4" "5"
> Coord5EX.centres
   1  2
1 5.5 5
2 9.5 5
3 5.5 3
4 13.0 4
5 16.0 4
```

Euclidean distances between the centres of the regions

```
> Dist5EX.centres = dist(Coord5EX.centres, diag=TRUE, upper=TRUE)
or
> Dist5EX.centres = dist(Coord5EX.centres, method="euclidean", diag=TRUE,
upper=TRUE)
> class(Dist5EX.centres)
[1] "dist"
> Dist5EX.centres
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.000000 4.000000 2.000000 7.566373 10.547512
2 4.000000 0.000000 4.472136 3.640055 6.576473
3 2.000000 4.472136 0.000000 7.566373 10.547512
4 7.566373 3.640055 7.566373 0.000000 3.000000
5 10.547512 6.576473 10.547512 3.000000 0.000000
```

Inverse Euclidean distances (= unstandardized distance-based spatial weights)
between the centres of the regions

```
> Winvdist5EX = 1/Dist5EX.centres
> Winvdist5EX
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.00000000 0.25000000 0.50000000 0.13216372 0.09480909
2 0.25000000 0.00000000 0.22360680 0.27472113 0.15205718
3 0.50000000 0.22360680 0.00000000 0.13216372 0.09480909
4 0.13216372 0.27472113 0.13216372 0.00000000 0.33333333
5 0.09480909 0.15205718 0.09480909 0.33333333 0.00000000
> class(Winvdist5EX)
[1] "dist"
> Winvdist5EX = as.matrix(Winvdist5EX)
> class(Winvdist5EX)
[1] "matrix"
```

Distance-based weights matrix as a list weights object

```
> Winvdist5EX.lw = mat2listw(Winvdist5EX, style="W")
> summary(Winvdist5EX.lw)
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 20
Percentage nonzero weights: 80
Average number of links: 4
Link number distribution:
4
5
5 least connected regions:
1 2 3 4 5 with 4 links
5 most connected regions:
1 2 3 4 5 with 4 links
Weights style: W
Weights constants summary:
  n nn S0  S1  S2
W 5 25 5 3.183273 20.08182
> str(Winvdist5EX.lw)
List of 3
 $ style   : chr "W"
 $ neighbours:List of 5
 ..$ : Named int [1:4] 2 3 4 5
 .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:4] "2" "3" "4" "5"
 ..$ : Named int [1:4] 1 3 4 5
 .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:4] "1" "3" "4" "5"
 ..$ : Named int [1:4] 1 2 4 5
 .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:4] "1" "2" "4" "5"
 ..$ : Named int [1:4] 1 2 3 5
 .. ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:4] "1" "2" "3" "5"
```

```

..$ : Named int [1:4] 1 2 3 4
..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:4] "1" "2" "3" "4"
..- attr(*, "class")= chr "nb"
..- attr(*, "region.id")= chr [1:5] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
..- attr(*, "call")= logi NA
..- attr(*, "sym")= logi TRUE
$ weights :List of 5
..$ : num [1:4] 0.256 0.512 0.135 0.097
..$ : num [1:4] 0.278 0.248 0.305 0.169
..$ : num [1:4] 0.526 0.2352 0.139 0.0997
..$ : num [1:4] 0.151 0.315 0.151 0.382
..$ : num [1:4] 0.14 0.225 0.14 0.494
..- attr(*, "mode")= chr "general"
..- attr(*, "glist")= chr [1:5] "list(c(0.25, 0.5, 0.132163720091018,
0.0948090926279954), c(0.25, "0.223606797749979, 0.274721127897378,
0.152057184253941), c(0.5, "0.223606797749979, 0.132163720091018,
0.0948090926279954), c(0.132163720091018, "0.274721127897378,
0.132163720091018, 0.3333333333333333), c(0.0948090926279954, " ...
..- attr(*, "glistsym")= atomic [1:1] TRUE
..- attr(*, "d")= num 0
..- attr(*, "W")= logi TRUE
..- attr(*, "comp")=List of 1
..- $ d: num [1:5] 0.977 0.9 0.951 0.872 0.675
- attr(*, "class")= chr [1:2] "listw" "nb"
- attr(*, "region.id")= chr [1:5] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
- attr(*, "call")= language nb2listw(neighbours = res$neighbours, glist = res$weights,
style = style, zero.policy = TRUE)

```

2.4 Geo-referenced variables and spatial lags

Geo-referenced data on the variables unemployment rate (u), output growth (gx) and productivity growth (gy) are available:

| Region | u | gx | gy |
|--------|---|-----|-----|
| 1 | 8 | 0.6 | 0.4 |
| 2 | 6 | 1.0 | 0.6 |
| 3 | 6 | 1.6 | 0.9 |
| 4 | 3 | 2.6 | 1.1 |
| 5 | 2 | 2.2 | 1.2 |

Regional unemployment rate and its spatial lag

```

> u5EX = c(8, 6, 6, 3, 2)
> u5EX
[1] 8 6 6 3 2
> Lu5EX = W5EX%*%u5EX

```

```

> Lu5EX
  [,1]
1 6.000000
2 5.666667
3 5.666667
4 4.666667
5 3.000000
or
> Lu5EX = lag.listw(W5EX.lw, u5EX)
# lag.listw: function of library spdep
> Lu5EX
[1] 6.000000 5.666667 5.666667 4.666667 3.000000

```

Output growth and its spatial lag

```

> gx5EX = c(0.6, 1.0, 1.6, 2.6, 2.2)
> gx5EX
[1] 0.6 1.0 1.6 2.6 2.2
> Lgx5EX = W5EX%*%gx5EX
> Lgx5EX
  [,1]
1 1.3
2 1.6
3 1.4
4 1.6
5 2.6
or
> Lgx5EX = lag.listw(W5EX.lw, gx5EX)
> Lgx5EX
[1] 1.3 1.6 1.4 1.6 2.6

```

Productivity growth and its spatial lag

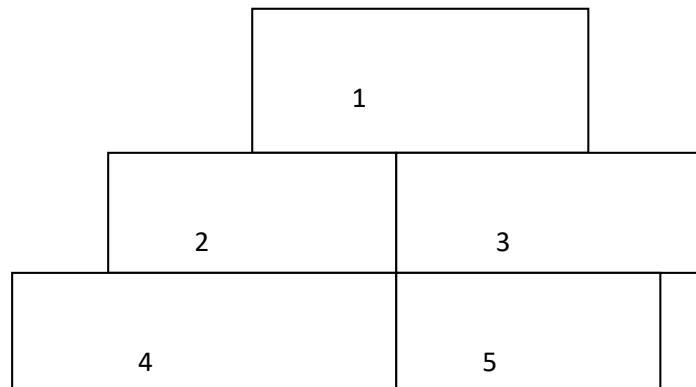
```

> gy5EX = c(0.4, 0.6, 0.9, 1.1, 1.2)
> gy5EX
[1] 0.4 0.6 0.9 1.1 1.2
> Lgy5EX = W5EX%*%gy5EX
> Lgy5EX
  [,1]
1 0.75
2 0.80
3 0.70
4 0.90
5 1.10
or
> Lgy5EX = lag.listw(W5EX.lw, gy5EX)
> Ly5EX
[1] 0.75 0.80 0.70 0.90 1.10

```

Exercises

1-1 Five regions are arranged in the following form:



Specify the contiguity matrix (first-order neighbouring matrix) `WS5EC` and the corresponding row-standardized weights matrix `W5EC` in R as matrix objects!

1-2 Convert the spatial weights matrix `W5EC` to a weights list object `W5EC.lw` and interpret its characteristics!

1-3 The coordinates of the regional centres read:

| Region | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
|-------------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|
| Coordinates | (9; 12.5) | (6; 7.5) | (16; 7.5) | (5; 2.5) | (15; 2.5) |

Compute the Euclidean distance matrix `Dist5EC.centres` from the matrix of centres coordinates `Coord5EC.centres`! Check the type of the R object `Dist5EC.centres`!

1-4 Use the inverse Euclidean distances to define a distance-based weights matrix `Winvdist5EC` and convert it to a weights list object `Winvdist5EX.lw`!

1-5 Regional data on the unemployment rate (u) and the vacancy rate (v) are given as follows:

| Region | u | v |
|--------|-----|-----|
| 1 | 6 | 3 |
| 2 | 8 | 3 |
| 3 | 8 | 2 |
| 4 | 11 | 1 |
| 5 | 12 | 1 |

Define the variable vectors `u5EC` and `v5EC`!

1-6 Form the spatial lags `Lu5EC` and `Lv5EC` of the geo-referenced variables `u5EC` and `v5EC` with the aid of the

- standardized weights matrix `W5EC`,
- weights list object `W5EC.lw`

and interpret them!

2. Spatial autocorrelation analysis

2.1 Global spatial autocorrelation coefficients

2.1.1 Moran coefficient

- with matrix operations

Moran coefficient of regional unemployment rate

```
> u5EX
[1] 8 6 6 3 2
> class(u5EX)
[1] "numeric"
> u.mean = mean(u5EX)
> u.mean
[1] 5
> u5EX-u.mean
[1] 3 1 1 -2 -3
> Mlu_num = (u5EX-u.mean)%*%W5EX%*%(u5EX-u.mean)
> class(Mlu_num)
[1] "matrix"
> Mlu_num
      [,1]
[1,] 11
> Mlu_den = (u5EX-u.mean)%*%(u5EX-u.mean)
> class(Mlu_den)
[1] "matrix"
> Mlu_den
      [,1]
[1,] 24
> Mlu = Mlu_num/Mlu_den
> Mlu
      [,1]
[1,] 0.4583333
```

- with R function moran

Moran coefficient of regional unemployment rate

```
> moran(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(u5EX), S0=Szero(W5EX.lw))
$I
[1] 0.4583333
$K
[1] 1.5625
> str(moran(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(u5EX), S0=Szero(W5EX.lw)))
List of 2
 $ I: num 0.458
 $ K: num 1.56

> moran(u5EX, listw=W5EXCUM2.lw, n=length(u5EX), S0=Szero(W5EXCUM2.lw))
$I
[1] -0.0625
```


\$K

[1] 1.5625

```
> moran(u5EX, listw=Winvdist5EX.lw, n=length(u5EX), S0=Szero(Winvdist5EX.lw))
```

\$I

[1] 0.1196157

\$K

[1] 1.5625

Moran coefficient of output growth

```
> moran(x5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(x5EX), S0=Szero(W5EX.lw))
```

\$I

[1] 0.3308824

\$K

[1] 1.526817

```
> str(moran(x5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(x5EX), S0=Szero(W5EX.lw)))
```

List of 2

\$ I: num 0.331

\$ K: num 1.53

Moran coefficient of productivity growth

```
> moran(y5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(y5EX), S0=Szero(W5EX.lw))
```

\$I

[1] 0.3318584

\$K

r[1] 1.521693

```
> str(moran(y5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(y5EX), S0=Szero(W5EX.lw)))
```

List of 2

\$ I: num 0.332

\$ K: num 1.52

2.1.2 Moran test (randomization, normality and permutation test)

Moran test of regional unemployment rate

```
> moran.test(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw)
```

or

```
> moran.test(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, randomisation=TRUE, alternative="greater")
```

Moran's I test under randomisation

data: u5EX

weights: W5EX.lw

Moran I statistic standard deviate = 2.2861, p-value = 0.01113

alternative hypothesis: greater

sample estimates:

| Moran I statistic | Expectation | Variance |
|-------------------|-------------|------------|
| 0.45833333 | -0.25000000 | 0.09600694 |

```
> moran.test(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, randomisation=FALSE, alternative="greater")
```

Moran's I test under normality

data: u5EX
weights: W5EX.lw

Moran I statistic standard deviate = 2.5945, p-value = 0.004737
alternative hypothesis: greater
sample estimates:

| Moran I statistic | Expectation | Variance |
|-------------------|-------------|------------|
| 0.4583333 | -0.2500000 | 0.07453704 |

```
> set.seed(12345)
> u5EX.Mlmc = moran.mc(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, nsim=99, alternative="greater")
> u5EX.Mlmc
```

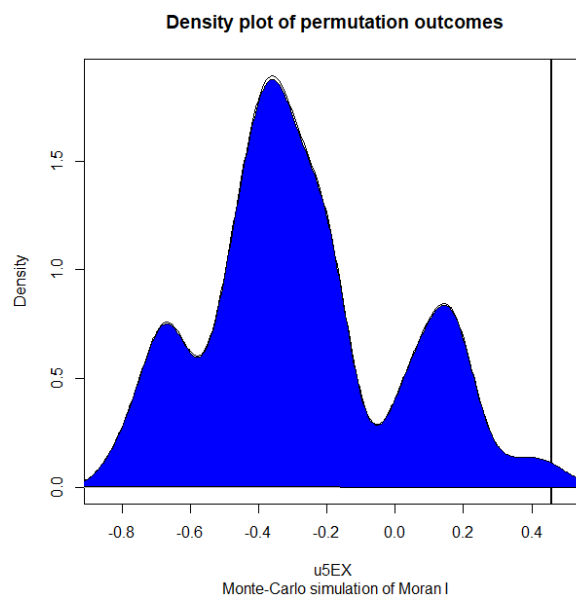
Monte-Carlo simulation of Moran's I

data: u5EX
weights: W5EX.lw
number of simulations + 1: 100

statistic = 0.4583, observed rank = 100, p-value = 0.01
alternative hypothesis: greater

A coloured density plot of the simulated distribution of Moran's I from the permutation test is drawn with the aid of the plot, density and polygon commands:

```
> plot(u5EX.Mlmc)
> u5EX.Mlmc.dens = density(u5EX.Mlmc$res)
> polygon(u5EX.Mlmc.dens, col="blue")
```



The Moran coefficient of the observed regional unemployment is depicted at the upper tail of the distribution by a vertical bar.

Moran test of output growth

```
> set.seed(12345)
> moran.mc(gx5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, nsim=99, alternative="greater")
```

Monte-Carlo simulation of Moran I

```
data: gx5EX
weights: W5EX.lw
number of simulations + 1: 100
```

```
statistic = 0.3309, observed rank = 92, p-value = 0.08
alternative hypothesis: greater
```

Moran test of productivity growth

```
> set.seed(12345)
> moran.mc(gy5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, nsim=99, alternative="greater")
```

Monte-Carlo simulation of Moran I

```
data: gy5EX
weights: W5EX.lw
number of simulations + 1: 100
```

```
statistic = 0.3319, observed rank = 91, p-value = 0.09
alternative hypothesis: greater
```

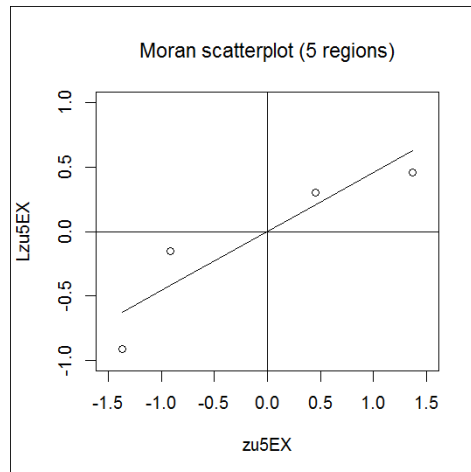
2.1.3 Moran scatterplotMoran scatterplot of regional unemployment rate

Commands for creating a Moran scatterplot of u5EX in R script file Mlscatu5EX.R:

```
# Moran scatterplot of the regional unemployment rate (u5EX)
u5EX.lm = lm(Lu5EX~u5EX)
u5EX.lm
Lu5EX.fit = u5EX.lm$fitted.values
mu5EX = mean(u5EX)
su5EX = sqrt((n-1)/n)*sd(u5EX)
zu5EX = (u5EX-mu5EX)/su5EX
Lzu5EX = lag.listw(W5EX.lw, zu5EX)
Lzu5EX.fit = (Lu5EX.fit-mu5EX)/su5EX
plot(zu5EX, Lzu5EX, main="Moran scatterplot (5 regions)",xlim=c(-1.5, 1.5), ylim=c(-1, 1), cex.main=1.15, font.main=1)
abline(h=0, v=0)
lines(zu5EX, Lzu5EX.fit)
box(which="figure")
```

Output after running script file Mlscatu5EX.R:

```
> u5EX.lm
Call:
lm(formula = Lu5EX ~ u5EX)
Coefficients:
(Intercept)      u5EX
    2.7083      0.4583
```



2.1.4 Geary's C and Geary test

Geary's C of regional unemployment rate

```
> geary(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(u5EX), n1=length(u5EX)-1,
S0=Szero(W5EX.lw))
$C
[1] 0.3333333
$K
[1] 1.5625
```

```
> str(geary(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, n=length(u5EX), n1=length(u5EX)-1,
S0=Szero(W5EX.lw)))
List of 2
 $ C: num 0.333
 $ K: num 1.56
```

Geary test of regional unemployment rate

```
> geary.test(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, randomisation=TRUE, alternative="greater")
```

Geary's C test under randomisation

data: u5EX
weights: W5EX.lw

Geary C statistic standard deviate = 2.4755, p-value = 0.006653
alternative hypothesis: Expectation greater than statistic

sample estimates:

| Geary C statistic | Expectation | Variance |
|-------------------|-------------|------------|
| 0.3333333 | 1.0000000 | 0.07252778 |

```
> geary.test(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, randomisation=FALSE, alternative="greater")
```

Geary's C test under normality

data: u5EX

weights: W5EX.lw

Geary C statistic standard deviate = 2.5678, p-value = 0.005118

alternative hypothesis: Expectation greater than statistic

sample estimates:

| Geary C statistic | Expectation | Variance |
|-------------------|-------------|------------|
| 0.3333333 | 1.0000000 | 0.06740741 |

```
> set.seed(12345)
```

```
> u5EX.gearymc = geary.mc(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, nsim=99, alternative="greater")
```

```
> u5EX.gearymc
```

Monte-Carlo simulation of Geary's C

data: u5EX

weights: W5EX.lw

number of simulations + 1: 100

statistic = 0.3333, observed rank = 1, p-value = 0.01

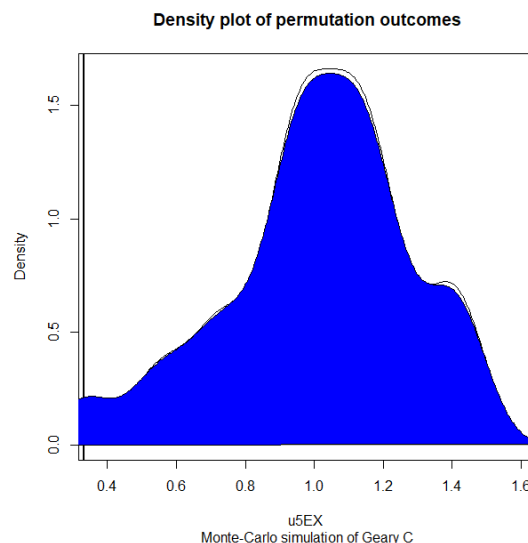
alternative hypothesis: greater

A coloured density plot of the simulated distribution of Geary's C from the permutation test is drawn with the aid of the plot, density and polygon command:

```
> plot(u5EX.gearymc)
```

```
> u5EX.gearymc.dens = density(u5EX.gearymc$res)
```

```
> polygon(u5EX.gearymc.dens, col="blue")
```



Geary's C of the observed regional unemployment is depicted at the upper tail of the distribution by a vertical bar.

2.1.5 Getis-Ord global G test

Getis-Ord global G test of regional unemployment rate

```
> globalG.test(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, alternative="greater")
```

Getis-Ord global G statistic

data: u5EX

weights: W5EX.lw

standard deviate = 1.149, p-value = 0.1253

alternative hypothesis: greater

sample estimates:

| Global G statistic | Expectation | Variance |
|--------------------|--------------|--------------|
| 0.2857142857 | 0.2500000000 | 0.0009661708 |

Warning message:

In globalG.test(u5EX, listw = W5EX.lw, alternative = "greater") :

Binary weights recommended (sepecially for distance bands)

Binary weights matrix

```
> WS5EX.lw = mat2listw(WS5EX, style="B")
```

```
> globalG.test(u5EX, listw=WS5EX.lw, alternative="greater")
```

Getis-Ord global G statistic

data: u5EX

weights: WS5EX.lw

standard deviate = 1.149, p-value = 0.1253

alternative hypothesis: greater

sample estimates:

| Global G statistic | Expectation | Variance |
|--------------------|--------------|--------------|
| 0.2857142857 | 0.2500000000 | 0.0009661708 |

2.1.6 Spatial correlogram

Spatial correlogram of regional unemployment rate

```
> u5EX.spcorrl = sp.correlogram(W5EX.nb, u5EX, order = 2, method = "l", style = "W", randomisation = TRUE)
```

```
> class(u5EX.spcorrl)
```

```
[1] "spcor"
```

```
> u5EX.spcorrl
```

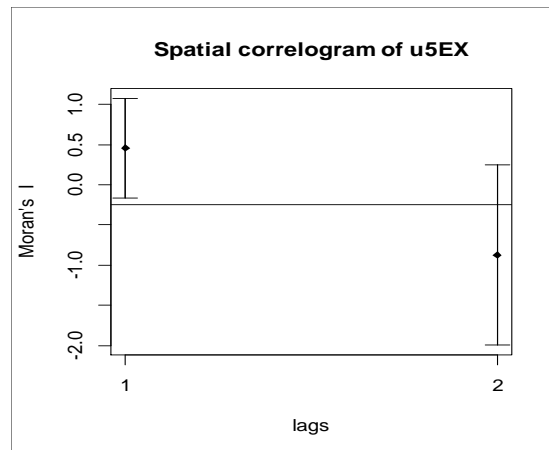
Spatial correlogram for u5EX

method: Moran's I

| | estimate | expectation | variance | standard deviate | Pr(I) two sided |
|-------|-----------|-------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1 (5) | 0.458333 | -0.250000 | 0.096007 | 2.2861 | 0.02225 * |
| 2 (5) | -0.875000 | -0.250000 | 0.314062 | -1.1152 | 0.26474 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```
> plot(u5EX.spcorrl, main="Spatial correlogram of u5EX")
> box(which="figure")
```



```
> print(u5EX.spcorrl, p.adj.method="none")
```

Spatial correlogram for u5EX

method: Moran's I

| | estimate | expectation | variance | standard deviate | Pr(I) two sided |
|-------|-----------|-------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1 (5) | 0.458333 | -0.250000 | 0.096007 | 2.2861 | 0.02225 * |
| 2 (5) | -0.875000 | -0.250000 | 0.314062 | -1.1152 | 0.26474 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```
> print(u5EX.spcorrl, p.adj.method="bonferroni")
```

Spatial correlogram for u5EX

method: Moran's I

| | estimate | expectation | variance | standard deviate | Pr(I) two sided |
|-------|-----------|-------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1 (5) | 0.458333 | -0.250000 | 0.096007 | 2.2861 | 0.0445 * |
| 2 (5) | -0.875000 | -0.250000 | 0.314062 | -1.1152 | 0.5295 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```
> print(u5EX.spcorrl, p.adj.method="holm")
```

Spatial correlogram for u5EX

method: Moran's I

| | estimate | expectation | variance | standard deviate | Pr(I) two sided |
|-------|-----------|-------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1 (5) | 0.458333 | -0.250000 | 0.096007 | 2.2861 | 0.0445 * |
| 2 (5) | -0.875000 | -0.250000 | 0.314062 | -1.1152 | 0.2647 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```
> print(u5EX.spcorrl, p.adj.method="BY")
```

Spatial correlogram for u5EX

method: Moran's I

| | estimate | expectation | variance | standard deviate | Pr(I) two sided |
|-------|-----------|-------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1 (5) | 0.458333 | -0.250000 | 0.096007 | 2.2861 | 0.06675 . |
| 2 (5) | -0.875000 | -0.250000 | 0.314062 | -1.1152 | 0.39712 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

> u5EX.spcorrC = sp.correlogram(W5EX.nb, u5EX, order = 2, method = "C", style =
"W", randomisation = TRUE)
> class(u5EX.spcorrC)
[1] "spcor"
> u5EX.spcorrC

```

Spatial correlogram for u5EX
method: Geary's C

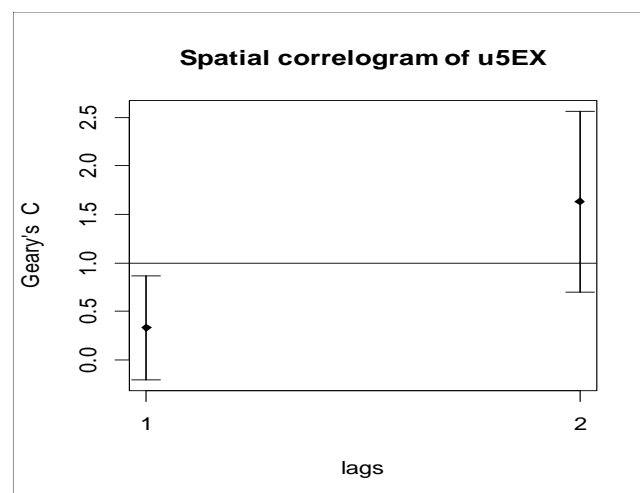
| | estimate | expectation | variance | standard deviate | Pr(I) two sided |
|-------|----------|-------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1 (5) | 0.333333 | 1.000000 | 0.072528 | -2.4755 | 0.01331 * |
| 2 (5) | 1.633333 | 1.000000 | 0.216750 | 1.3604 | 0.17372 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

> plot(u5EX.spcorrC, main="Spatial correlogram of u5EX")
> box(which="figure")

```



Exercises

2-1-1 Compute Moran's I of the unemployment rate (u5EC) with the contiguity-based weights matrix by matrix calculation!

2-1-2 Use the R function moran to compute Moran's I and the kurtosis of the unemployment rate (u5EC) and vacancy rate (v5EC) with the

- contiguity-based weights matrix,
- distance-based weights matrix

and interpret the outcomes!

2-1-3 Test Moran's I of the unemployment rate (u5EC) and vacancy rate (v5EC) for significance with the row-standardized contiguity matrix

- under normality,
- under randomization,
- by Monte Carlo simulation!

How can the results be interpreted?

2-1-4 Create a Moran scatterplot of the unemployment rate (u5EC) and interpret it!

2-1-5 Compute Geary's c for the unemployment rate (u5EC) and vacancy rate (v5EC) and test the significance by Monte Carlo simulation! Compare the outcomes with those obtained for Moran's I !

2-1-6 Compute the Getis-Ord global G statistic for the unemployment rate (u5EC) and vacancy rate (v5EC) and interpret it! Are the figures statistically significant?

2-1-7 Create spatial correlograms of Moran's I for the unemployment rate (u5EC) and vacancy rate (v5EC) with a maximum lag order of 2!

2.2 Local indicators of spatial autocorrelation

2.2.1 Choropleth maps of irregular grids

Coordinates of regions boundaries: textfile R1_R5ppt_coord.txt

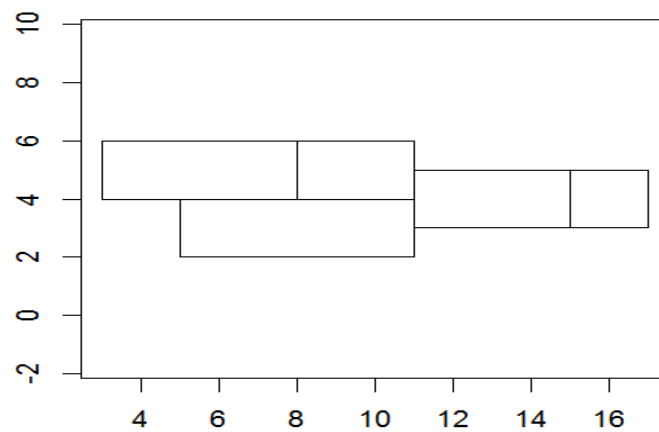
| Contents of coordinates file R1_R5ppt_coord.txt | | | | |
|---|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| 3.0 6.0 | 8.0 6.0 | 5.0 4.0 | 11.0 5.0 | 15.0 5.0 |
| 8.0 6.0 | 11.0 6.0 | 8.0 4.0 | 15.0 5.0 | 17.0 5.0 |
| 8.0 4.0 | 11.0 5.0 | 11.0 4.0 | 15.0 3.0 | 17.0 3.0 |
| 5.0 4.0 | 11.0 4.0 | 11.0 3.0 | 11.0 3.0 | 15.0 3.0 |
| 3.0 4.0 | 8.0 4.0 | 11.0 2.0 | 11.0 4.0 | 15.0 5.0 |
| 3.0 6.0 | 8.0 6.0 | 5.0 2.0 | 11.0 5.0 | |
| | | 5.0 4.0 | | |

Commands for creating a choropleth map of five example regions in R script file SpatPoly5EX.R:

```
# SpatialPolygonsDataFrame object from textfiles of coordinates
# ppt example of 5 regions
R1_R5ppt.coord = read.table("R1_R5ppt_coord.txt")
# Extract the coordinates and create Polygons objects
R1ppt.poly = Polygon(R1_R5ppt.coord[1:6,])
R1ppt.polys = Polygons(list(Polygon(R1ppt.poly)), ID="R1")
R2ppt.polys = Polygons(list(Polygon(R1_R5ppt.coord[7:12,])), ID="R2")
R3ppt.polys = Polygons(list(Polygon(R1_R5ppt.coord[13:19,])), ID="R3")
R4ppt.polys = Polygons(list(Polygon(R1_R5ppt.coord[20:25,])), ID="R4")
R5ppt.polys = Polygons(list(Polygon(R1_R5ppt.coord[26:30,])), ID="R5")
# Converting the Polygons objects into a SpatialPolygons object
R1_R5ppt.SP =
SpatialPolygons(list(R1ppt.polys,R2ppt.polys,R3ppt.polys,R4ppt.polys,R5ppt.polys))
# Drawing a map of the regional system

> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP, main="Choropleth map of five example regions", cex.main=1.0,
font.main=1, axes=TRUE)
```

Choropleth map of five example regions

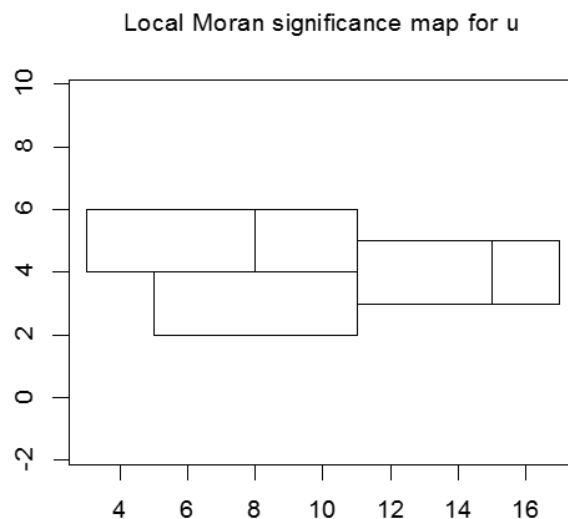


| Contents of file | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| R1ppt.poly | R1ppt.polys |
| An object of class "Polygon" | An object of class "Polygons" |
| Slot "labpt": | Slot "Polygons": |
| [1] 5.5 5.0 | [[1]] |
| Slot "area": | An object of class "Polygon" |
| [1] 10 | Slot "labpt": |
| Slot "hole": | [1] 5.5 5.0 |
| [1] FALSE | Slot "area": |
| Slot "ringDir": | [1] 10 |
| [1] 1 | Slot "hole": |
| Slot "coords": | [1] FALSE |
| V1 V2 | Slot "ringDir": |
| 1 3 6 | [1] 1 |
| 2 8 6 | Slot "coords": |
| 3 8 4 | V1 V2 |
| 4 5 4 | 1 3 6 |
| 5 3 4 | 2 8 6 |
| 6 3 6 | 3 8 4 |
| | 4 5 4 |
| | 5 3 4 |
| | 6 3 6 |
| | Slot "plotOrder": |
| | [1] 1 |
| | Slot "labpt": |
| | [1] 5.5 5.0 |
| | Slot "ID": |
| | [1] "R1" |
| | Slot "area": |
| | [1] 10 |

2.2.2 Local Moran coefficient and test

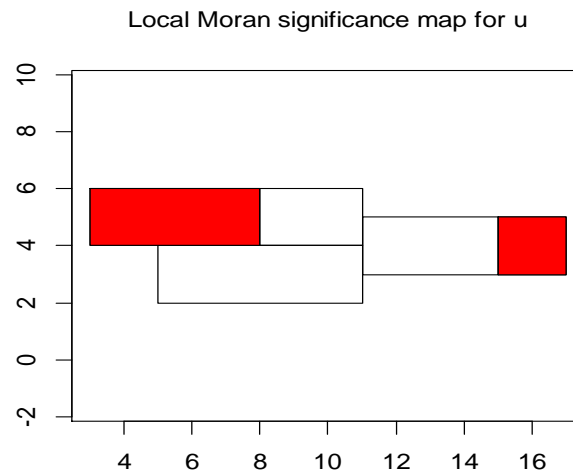
```
# Performing local Moran tests
> u5EX.litest = localmoran(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, alternative = "greater")
> class(u5EX.litest)
[1] "localmoran" "matrix"
> str(u5EX.litest)
localmoran [1:5, 1:5] 0.625 0.139 0.139 0.139 1.25 ...
- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
..$ : chr [1:5] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
..$ : chr [1:5] "li" "E.li" "Var.li" "Z.li" ...
- attr(*, "call")= language localmoran(x = u5EX, listw = W5EX.lw, alternative =
"greater")
- attr(*, "class")= chr [1:2] "localmoran" "matrix"
> u5EX.litest
      li      E.li    Var.li      Z.li    Pr(z > 0)
1 0.6250000 -0.25 0.2890625 1.627467 0.05181898
2 0.1388889 -0.25 0.1197917 1.123601 0.13059110
3 0.1388889 -0.25 0.1197917 1.123601 0.13059110
4 0.1388889 -0.25 0.1197917 1.123601 0.13059110
5 1.2500000 -0.25 0.7968750 1.680336 0.04644597
attr("call")
localmoran(x = u5EX, listw = W5EX.lw, alternative = "greater")
attr("class")
[1] "localmoran" "matrix"
> u5EX.localli = u5EX.litest[1:5,1]
> class(u5EX.localli)
[1] "numeric"
> u5EX.localli
      1      2      3      4      5
0.6250000 0.1388889 0.1388889 0.1388889 1.2500000

# Drawing a map of the regional system
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP, main="Local Moran significance map for u", cex.main=1.0,
font.main=1, axes=TRUE)
```



```
# Identifying critical li values (p<0.10)
> u5EX.lisign = u5EX.litest[1:5,5]<0.10
> u5EX.lisign
  1      2      3      4      5
TRUE FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE
```

```
# Marking regions with significant li values (p<0.10) by red areas
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP[u5EX.lisign, ], col="red", add=TRUE)
```



2.2.3 Local Getis-Ord Gi and Gi* statistics

```
# Creating a binary weights list object with zero diagonal elements
> class(W5EX.nb)
[1] "nb"
> summary(W5EX.nb)
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 12
Percentage nonzero weights: 48
Average number of links: 2.4
```

Link number distribution:

1 2 3

1 1 3

1 least connected region:

5 with 1 link

3 most connected regions:

2 3 4 with 3 links

```
> WS5EX.lwdiag0 = nb2listw(neighbours=W5EX.nb, style="B")
```

```
> class(WS5EX.lwdiag0)
```

[1] "listw" "nb"

```
> summary(WS5EX.lwdiag0)
```

Characteristics of weights list object:

Neighbour list object:

Number of regions: 5

Number of nonzero links: 12

Percentage nonzero weights: 48

Average number of links: 2.4

Link number distribution:

1 2 3

1 1 3

1 least connected region:

5 with 1 link

3 most connected regions:

2 3 4 with 3 links

Weights style: B

Weights constants summary:

n nn S0 S1 S2

B 5 25 12 24 128

Performing local Getis-Ord Gi tests

```
> u5EX.Gi = localG(u5EX, listw=WS5EX.lwdiag0)
```

or

```
> u5EX.Gi = localG(u5EX, listw=W5EX.lw)
```

```
> u5EX.Gi
```

```
[1] 1.697749 1.153113 1.153113 -1.147079 -1.540308
```

```
attr("gstari")
```

```
[1] FALSE
```

```
attr("call")
```

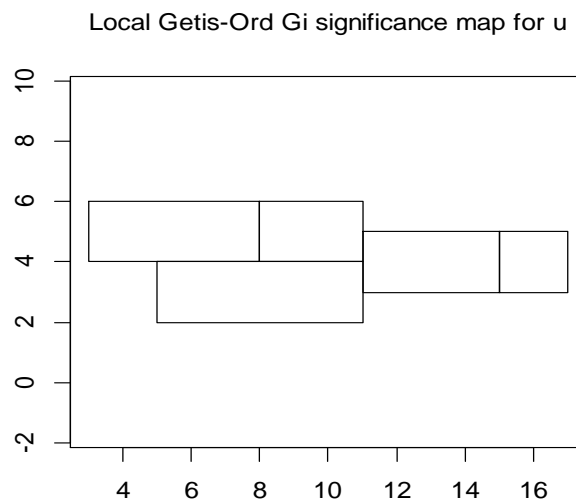
```
localG(x = u5EX, listw = WS5EX.lwdiag0)
```

```
attr("class")
```

```
[1] "localG"
```

Drawing a map of the regional system

```
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP, main="Local Getis-Ord Gi significance map for u",  
cex.main=1.0, font.main=1, axes=TRUE)
```



Identifying critical Gi values ($p < 0.10$)

```
> zkrit10 = qnorm(0.90)
```

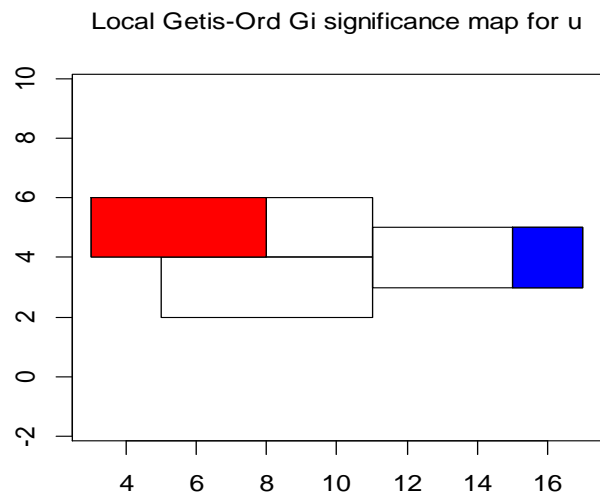
```
> zkrit10
```

```
[1] 1.281552
```

```
> u5EX.GisignH = u5EX.Gi > zkrit10
```

```
> u5EX.GisignH
[1] TRUE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE
> u5EX.GisignL = -zkrit10>u5EX.Gi
> u5EX.GisignL
[1] FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE
```

```
# Plotting Gi hot spots in red
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP[u5EX.GisignH, ], col="red", add=TRUE)
# Plotting Gi cold spots in blue
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP[u5EX.GisignL, ], col="blue", add=TRUE)
```



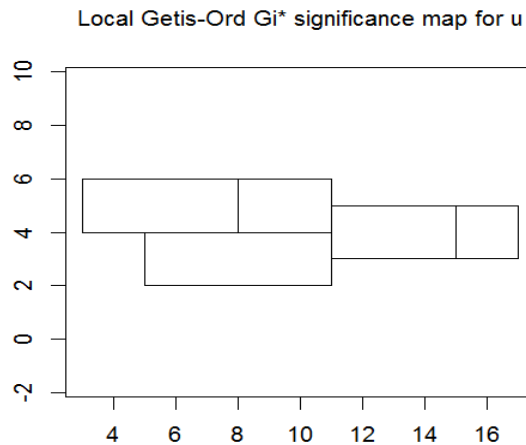
```
# Creating a binary weights list object with diagonal elements of one
> WS5EX.lwdiag1 = nb2listw(include.self(W5EX.nb), style="B")
> class(WS5EX.lwdiag1)
[1] "listw" "nb"
> summary(WS5EX.lwdiag1)
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 5
Number of nonzero links: 17
Percentage nonzero weights: 68
Average number of links: 3.4
Link number distribution:
2 3 4
1 1 3
1 least connected region:
5 with 2 links
3 most connected regions:
2 3 4 with 4 links
Weights style: B
Weights constants summary:
  n nn S0 S1 S2
B 5 25 17 34 244
```

```
# Performing local Getis-Ord Gi* tests
> u5EX.Gstari = localG(u5EX, listw=WS5EX.lwdiag1)
> u5EX.Gstari
[1] 1.863390 1.369306 1.369306 -1.369306 -1.863390
```

```
attr("gstari")
[1] TRUE
attr("call")
```

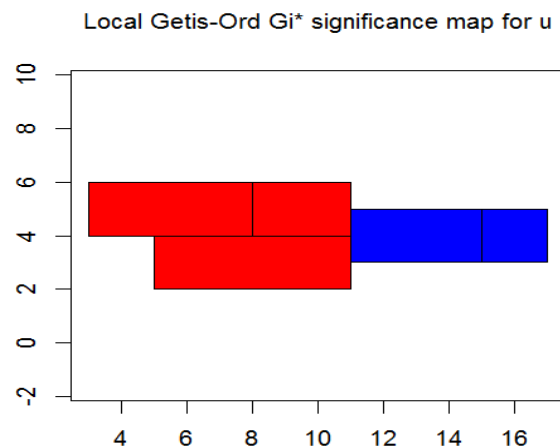
```
localG(x = u5EX, listw = WS5EX.lwdiag1)
attr("class")
[1] "localG"
```

```
# Drawing a map of the regional system
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP, main="Local Getis-Ord Gi* significance map for u",
cex.main=1.0, font.main=1, axes=TRUE)
```



```
# Identifying critical Gi* values (p<0.10)
> zkrit10 = qnorm(0.90)
> zkrit10
[1] 1.281552
> u5EX.GstarisignH = u5EX.Gstari>zkrit10
> u5EX.GstarisignH
[1] TRUE TRUE TRUE FALSE FALSE
> u5EX.GstarisignL = -zkrit10>u5EX.Gstari
> u5EX.GstarisignL
[1] FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE TRUE
```

```
# Plotting Gi* hot spots in red
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP[u5EX.GstarisignH, ], col="red", add=TRUE)
# Plotting Gi* cold spots in blue
> plot(R1_R5ppt.SP[u5EX.GstarisignL, ], col="blue", add=TRUE)
```



Exercises

2-2-1 The coordinates of regions boundaries are given as follows:

| Contents of coordinates file R1_R5ec_coord.txt | | | | |
|--|---------|----------|---------|---------|
| 3.0,6.0 | 2.0,4.0 | 5.5,4.0 | 1.0,2.0 | 5.5,2.0 |
| 8.0,6.0 | 3.0,4.0 | 8.0,4.0 | 2.0,2.0 | 9.0,2.0 |
| 8.0,4.0 | 5.5,4.0 | 10.0,4.0 | 5.5,2.0 | 9.0,0.0 |
| 5.5,4.0 | 5.5,2.0 | 10.0,2.0 | 5.5,0.0 | 5.5,0.0 |
| 3.0,4.0 | 2.0,2.0 | 9.0,2.0 | 1.0,0.0 | 5.5,2.0 |
| 3.0,6.0 | 2.0,4.0 | 5.5,2.0 | 1.0,2.0 | |
| | | 5.5,4.0 | | |

Store the coordinates in a textfile R1_R5ec_coord.txt and create a SpatialPolygonsDataFrame object R1_R5ec_coord! Plot the choropleth map for the exercise regions!

2-2-2 Compute local Moran coefficients of the unemployment rate (u5EC) and the vacancy rate (v5EC) and test them for significance. Interpret the output tables!

2-2-3 Create a choropleth map of significant I_i values ($p < 0.10$) for the unemployment rate (u5EC) and the vacancy rate (v5EC)!

2-2-4 Create a binary weights list object of the exercise regions and compute local Getis-Ord G_i^* statistics for the unemployment rate (u5EC) and the vacancy rate (v5EC)! Test the G_i^* values for significance and interpret the output tables!

2-2-5 Create a choropleth map of G_i^* hot spots (red) and cold spots (blue) ($p < 0.10$) for the unemployment rate (u5EC) and the vacancy rate (v5EC)!

3. Standard regression model and spatial dependence tests

3.1 Standard regression model

The standard regression model is given by

$$(1) \quad y_r = \beta_0 + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jr} + \varepsilon_r, \quad r=1,2,\dots,n,$$

where y is the dependent variable, x_j the j th explanatory variable, $j=1,2,\dots,m$, and r the region index. β_0 is the intercept and β_j are the regression coefficients of explanatory variables x_j . Under the standard assumptions, the disturbances ε has an expectation of zero, a constant variance (homoscedasticity) and free of autocorrelation.

Regression of productivity growth on output growth (Verdoorn's law)

- with matrix operations

Ordinary least-squares (OLS) estimator:

```
> n = length(gx5EX)
> n
[1] 5
> one = rep(1,n)
> one
[1] 1 1 1 1 1
> X5EX = cbind(one, gx5EX)
> X5EX
  one gx5EX
[1,] 1 0.6
[2,] 1 1.0
[3,] 1 1.6
[4,] 1 2.6
[5,] 1 2.2
> XtX5EX = t(X5EX)%*%X5EX
> XtX5EX
      one gx5EX
one    5  8.00
gx5EX  8 15.52
> XtX5EXi = solve(XtX5EX)
> XtX5EXi
      one gx5EX
one 1.1411765 -0.5882353
gx5EX -0.5882353 0.3676471
> Xtgy5EX = t(X5EX)%*%gy5EX
> Xtgy5EX
      [,1]
one 4.20
gx5EX 7.78
> b = XtX5EXi%*%Xtgy5EX
```

```
> b
      [,1]
one    0.2164706
gx5EX  0.3897059
```

- with R function lm

Ordinary least-squares (OLS) estimator, significance tests and goodness of fit:

```
> Verdoorn.lm = lm(gy5EX~gx5EX)
```

```
> class(Verdoorn.lm)
[1] "lm"
> summary(Verdoorn.lm)
Call:
lm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX)
```

Residuals:

```
      1      2      3      4      5
-0.050294 -0.006176  0.060000 -0.129706  0.126176
```

Coefficients:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| (Intercept) | 0.21647 | 0.12166 | 1.779 | 0.173 |
| gx5EX | 0.38971 | 0.06906 | 5.643 | 0.011 * |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Residual standard error: 0.1139 on 3 degrees of freedom
Multiple R-squared: 0.9139, Adjusted R-squared: 0.8852
F-statistic: 31.85 on 1 and 3 DF, p-value: 0.01101

- Computing general statistics and overall test

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimator of the error variance:

```
> n = length(Verdoorn.lm$residuals)
> n
[1] 5
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.lm$residuals^2)/n
> se2.ML
[1] 0.007782353
```

Unbiased estimator of the error variance:

```
> Verdoorn.lm.df.resid = Verdoorn.lm$df.residual
> Verdoorn.lm.df.resid
[1] 3
> se2 = sum(Verdoorn.lm$residuals^2)/Verdoorn.lm.df.resid
or
> se2 = (summary(Verdoorn.lm)$sigma)^2
```

```
> se2
[1] 0.01297059
```

Standard error of regression (SER):

```
> SER = sqrt(se2)
or
> SER = summary(Verdoorn.lm)$sigma
> SER
[1] 0.1138885
```

Coefficient of determination (R^2):

The R function var uses the denominator n-1

```
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.lm$residuals)/var(Verdoorn.lm$model$gy5EX)
or
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.lm$residuals)/var(gy5EX)
or
> R2 = summary(Verdoorn.lm)$r.squared
> R2
[1] 0.913912
```

Adjusted coefficient of determination:

```
> R2adj = 1 - (sum(Verdoorn.lm$residual^2)/Verdoorn.lm$df.resid)/
var(Verdoorn.lm$model$gy5EX)
or
> R2adj = 1 - (sum(Verdoorn.lm$residual^2)/Verdoorn.lm$df.residual)/var(gy5EX)
or
> R2adj = 1 - (1 - R2)*(n-1)/Verdoorn.lm$df.residual
or
> R2adj = summary(Verdoorn.lm)$adj.r.squared
> R2adj
[1] 0.885216
```

F test on overall fit:

```
> summary(Verdoorn.lm)$fstatistic
  value numdf  dendf
31.84807 1.00000 3.00000
> fstat = summary(Verdoorn.lm)$fstatistic[1]
> fstat
  value
31.84807
> f0.95 = qf(0.95,1,3) # 95% quantile of F distribution with 1 and 3 df
> f0.95
[1] 10.12796
> f0.99 = qf(0.99,1,3) # 99% quantile of F distribution with 1 and 3 df
> f0.99
[1] 34.11622
> pvalue.fstat = 1 - pf(fstat,1,3) # Actual significance level
> pvalue.fstat
  value
0.01101058
```

- Computing logLik, AIC and BIC

Logarithmic likelihood (logLik) with maximum likelihood estimators for the regression coefficients $\beta_1, \beta_2, \dots, \beta_k$ and the error variance σ^2 :

$$(3.1.1) \quad \log\text{Lik} = -\frac{n}{2} \log(2 \cdot \pi) - \frac{n}{2} - \frac{n}{2} \log(s_e^2)$$

```
> n = length(Verdoorn.lm$residuals)
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.lm$residuals^2)/n
> se2.ML
[1] 0.007782353
> logLik.Verdlm = -(n/2)*log(2*pi)-n/2-(n/2)*log(se2.ML)
> logLik.Verdlm
[1] 5.045049
```

Logarithmic likelihood (logLik) with R function logLik:

```
> logLik.Verdlm = logLik(Verdoorn.lm)
> logLik.Verdlm
'log Lik.' 5.045049 (df=3)
> class(logLik.Verdlm)
[1] "logLik"
> logLik.Verdlm = as.numeric(logLik(Verdoorn.lm))
> class(logLik.Verdlm)
[1] "numeric"
> logLik.Verdlm
[1] 5.045049
```

Table 3.1.1: Akaike's information criterion (AIC) and Bayes' information criterion (BIC)

| Information criteria | |
|--|--|
| Akaike's information criterion (AIC) | Bayes' information criterion (BIC) |
| $\text{AIC} = -2 \cdot \log\text{Lik} + 2 \cdot \text{npar}$ | $\text{BIC} = -2 \cdot \log\text{Lik} + \text{npar} \cdot \log(n)$ |
| $\text{AIC} = \text{const.} + n \cdot \log(s_e^2) + 2 \cdot \text{npar}$ | $\text{BIC} = \text{const.} + n \cdot \log(s_e^2) + \text{npar} \cdot \log(n)$ |

npar: number of estimated parameters (regression coefficients and error variance)

Computation of AIC and BIC with logLik:

```
> npar = length(Verdoorn.lm$coefficients) + 1
> npar
[1] 3
> AIC.Verdlm = -2*logLik.Verdlm + 2*npar
> AIC.Verdlm
[1] -4.090097
> n
[1] 5
```

```
> BIC.Verdlm = -2*logLik.Verdlm + log(n)*npar
> BIC.Verdlm
[1] -5.261784
```

AIC and BIC with R functions:

```
> AIC.Verdlm = AIC(Verdoorn.lm)
[1] -4.090097
> BIC.Verdlm = BIC(Verdoorn.lm)
[1] -5.261784
```

3.2 Tests on spatial dependence in the errors

3.2.1 Moran test

• Moran test of residuals of the Verdoorn model using the normal approximation

```
> Verdoorn.lmmoran = lm.morantest(Verdoorn.lm, listw=W5EX.lw,
alternative="two.sided")
> Verdoorn.lmmoran
```

Global Moran I for regression residuals

data:

model: $\text{lm}(\text{formula} = \text{gy5EX} \sim \text{gx5EX})$

weights: W5EX.lw

Moran I statistic standard deviate = -1.8149, p-value = 0.06953

alternative hypothesis: two.sided

sample estimates:

| Observed Moran I | Expectation | Variance |
|------------------|-------------|-----------|
| -0.7447146 | -0.4436275 | 0.0275205 |

• Moran permutation test applied to residuals

```
> set.seed(12345)
> Verdoorn.moran.mc_err = moran.mc(residuals(Verdoorn.lm), listw=W5EX.lw,
nsim=99, alternative="greater")
> Verdoorn.moran.mc_err
```

Monte-Carlo simulation of Moran I

data: residuals(Verdoorn.lm)

weights: W5EX.lw

number of simulations + 1: 100

statistic = -0.7447, observed rank = 1, p-value = 0.99

alternative hypothesis: greater

```
> set.seed(12345)
```

```
> Verdoorn.moran.mc_err = moran.mc(residuals(Verdoorn.lm), listw=W5EX.lw,
nsim=99, alternative="less")
> Verdoorn.moran.mc_err
```

Monte-Carlo simulation of Moran I

```
data: residuals(Verdoorn.lm)
weights: W5EX.lw
number of simulations + 1: 100
```

```
statistic = -0.7447, observed rank = 1, p-value = 0.01
alternative hypothesis: less
```

3.2.2 Lagrange multiplier test for spatial error dependence

• Standard LM error test of residuals of the Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.LMerr = lm.LMtests(residuals(Verdoorn.lm), listw=W5EX.lw,
test="LMerr")
or
> Verdoorn.LMerr = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.lm$resid, listw=W5EX.lw, test="LMerr")
or
> Verdoorn.LMerr = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.lm, listw=W5EX.lw, test="LMerr")
> Verdoorn.LMerr
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

```
data:
residuals: Verdoorn.lm$resid
weights: W5EX.lw
```

```
LMerr = 3.0811, df = 1, p-value = 0.07921
```

• Robust LM error test of residuals of the Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.RLMerr = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.lm, listw=W5EX.lw, test="RLMerr")
> Verdoorn.RLMerr
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

```
data:
model: lm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX)
weights: W5EX.lw
```

```
RLMerr = 5.4435, df = 1, p-value = 0.01964
```

3.2.3 Lagrange multiplier test for spatial lag dependence

- Standard LM lag test of residuals of the Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.LMlag = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.lm, listw=W5EX.lw, test="LMlag")
> Verdoorn.LMlag
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

data:
model: `lm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX)`
weights: W5EX.lw

LMlag = 0.3825, df = 1, p-value = 0.5363

- Robust LM lag test of residuals of the Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.RLMlag = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.lm, listw=W5EX.lw, test="RLMlag")
> Verdoorn.RLMlag
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

data:
model: `lm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX)`
weights: W5EX.lw

RLMlag = 2.7449, df = 1, p-value = 0.09756

Exercises

3-1 For the five exercise regions, geo-referenced data on the unemployment rate (u) and the vacancy rate (v) are given:

| region | u | v |
|--------|----|---|
| 1 | 6 | 3 |
| 2 | 8 | 3 |
| 3 | 8 | 2 |
| 4 | 11 | 1 |
| 5 | 12 | 1 |

Regress the unemployment rate (u) on the vacancy rate (v) (Beveridge curve)!
Compute the OLS-estimators of the regression coefficients

- by matrix operations,
- with the `lm` function

and interpret them ($\alpha=0.05$)!

3-2 Compute Moran's I for the residuals of the OLS estimated Beveridge curve and interpret it descriptively!

3-3 Test Moran's I of the residuals of the standard Beveridge curve regression for significance ($\alpha=0.05$) using the

- normal approximation,
- permutation approach!

Compare your findings!

3-4 Test the residuals of the OLS estimated Beveridge curve for spatial error dependence using the traditional and robust LM test ($\alpha=0.05$)!

3-5 Test the residuals of the OLS estimated Beveridge curve for spatial lag dependence using the traditional and robust LM test ($\alpha=0.05$)!

4. Spatial regression models

4.1 SLX model

The spatial cross-regressive model (SLX model) is given by

$$(2) \quad y_r = \beta_0 + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jr} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jr}) + \varepsilon_r.$$

$SL(x_{jr})$ is the spatial lag of the j th explanatory variable and θ_j the corresponding regression coefficient.

Regression of productivity growth on output growth and its spatial lag (spatialized law of Verdoorn)

- with matrix operations

Ordinary least-squares (OLS) estimator:

```
> XS5EX = cbind(one, gx5EX, Lgx5EX)
> XS5EX
      one gx5EX Lgx5EX
[1,]  1    0.6    1.3
[2,]  1    1.0    1.6
[3,]  1    1.6    1.4
[4,]  1    2.6    1.6
[5,]  1    2.2    2.6
> XStXS5EX = t(XS5EX)%*%XS5EX
> XStXS5EX
      one gx5EX Lgx5EX
one      5.0  8.00  8.50
gx5EX    8.0 15.52 14.50
Lgx5EX   8.5 14.50 15.53
> XStXS5EXi = solve(XStXS5EX)
> XStXS5EXi
      one      gx5EX      Lgx5EX
one    2.89298740 -0.09306261 -1.4965219
gx5EX  -0.09306261  0.50761421 -0.4230118
Lgx5EX -1.49652190 -0.42301184  1.2784358
> XStgy5EX = t(XS5EX)%*%gy5EX
> XStgy5EX
      [,1]
one      4.20
gx5EX    7.78
Lgx5EX   7.62

> b.SLX = XStXS5EXi%*%XStgy5EX
> b.SLX
      [,1]
one    0.02302312
gx5EX  0.33502538
Lgx5EX 0.16525663
```

- with R function lm

Ordinary least-squares (OLS) estimator, significance tests and goodness of fit:

```
> Verdoorn.SLX = lm(gy5EX~gx5EX+Lgx5EX)
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.SLX)
```

Call:

```
lm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX + Lgx5EX)
```

Residuals:

```
      1      2      3      4      5
-0.03887 -0.02246  0.10958 -0.05850  0.01025
```

Coefficients:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| (Intercept) | 0.02302 | 0.15933 | 0.145 | 0.8984 |
| gx5EX | 0.33503 | 0.06674 | 5.020 | 0.0375 * |
| Lgx5EX | 0.16526 | 0.10592 | 1.560 | 0.2591 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Residual standard error: 0.09367 on 2 degrees of freedom

Multiple R-squared: 0.9612, Adjusted R-squared: 0.9223

F-statistic: 24.76 on 2 and 2 DF, p-value: 0.03883

- Computing general statistics and overall test

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimator of the error variance:

```
> n = length(Verdoorn.SLX$residuals)
```

```
> n
```

```
[1] 5
```

```
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.SLX$residuals^2)/n
```

```
> se2.ML
```

```
[1] 0.003509983
```

Unbiased estimator of the error variance:

```
> Verdoorn.SLX.df.resid = Verdoorn.SLX$df.residual
```

```
> Verdoorn.SLX.df.resid
```

```
[1] 2
```

```
> se2 = sum(Verdoorn.SLX$residuals^2)/Verdoorn.SLX.df.resid
```

or

```
> se2 = (summary(Verdoorn.SLX)$sigma)^2
```

```
> se2
```

```
[1] 0.008774958
```

Standard error of regression (SER):

```
> SER = sqrt(se2)
```

or

```
> SER = summary(Verdoorn.SLX)$sigma
```

```
> SER
[1] 0.0937
```

Coefficient of determination (R^2):

The R function var uses the denominator n-1

```
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.SLX$residuals)/var(Verdoorn.SLX$model$gy5EX)
```

or

```
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.SLX$residuals)/var(gy5EX)
```

or

```
> R2 = summary(Verdoorn.SLX)$r.squared
```

```
> R2
```

```
[1] 0.9611728
```

Adjusted coefficient of determination:

```
> R2adj = 1 - (sum(Verdoorn.SLX$residual^2)/Verdoorn.SLX.df.resid)/
var(Verdoorn.SLX$model$gy5EX)
```

or

```
> R2adj = 1 - (sum(Verdoorn.SLX$residual^2)/Verdoorn.SLX$df.residual)/var(gy5EX)
```

or

```
> R2adj = 1 - (1 - R2)*(n-1)/Verdoorn.SLX$df.residual
```

or

```
> R2adj = summary(Verdoorn.SLX)$adj.r.squared
```

```
> R2adj
```

```
[1] 0.9223455
```

- logLik, AIC and BIC

```
> logLik.VerdSLX = logLik(Verdoorn.SLX)
```

```
> logLik.VerdSLX
```

```
'log Lik.' 7.035667 (df=4)
```

```
> AIC.VerdSLX = AIC(Verdoorn.SLX)
```

```
> AIC.VerdSLX
```

```
[1] -6.071335
```

```
> BIC.VerdSLX = BIC(Verdoorn.SLX)
```

```
> BIC.VerdSLX
```

```
[1] -7.633583
```

- Moran test

Moran test for residuals:

```
> Verdoorn.SLXmoran = lm.morantest(Verdoorn.SLX, listw=W5EX.lw,
alternative="two.sided")
```

```
> Verdoorn.SLXmoran
```

Global Moran I for regression residuals

data:

model: $\text{lm}(\text{formula} = \text{gy5EX} \sim \text{gx5EX} + \text{Lgx5EX})$

weights: W5EX.lw

Moran I statistic standard deviate = -0.7102, p-value = 0.4776

alternative hypothesis: two.sided

sample estimates:

| Observed Moran I | Expectation | Variance |
|------------------|--------------|-------------|
| -0.493454111 | -0.439650310 | 0.005739908 |

- Lagrange multiplier test for spatial error dependence

• Standard LM error test of residuals of the spatialized SLX Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.SLXLMerr = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.SLX, listw=W5EX.lw, test="LMerr")
> Verdoorn.SLXLMerr
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

data:

model: $\text{lm}(\text{formula} = \text{gy5EX} \sim \text{gx5EX} + \text{Lgx5EX})$

weights: W5EX.lw

LMerr = 1.3528, df = 1, p-value = 0.2448

• Robust LM error test of residuals of the spatialized SLX Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.SLXRLMerr = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.SLX, listw=W5EX.lw, test="RLMerr")
> Verdoorn.SLXRLMerr
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

data:

model: $\text{lm}(\text{formula} = \text{gy5EX} \sim \text{gx5EX} + \text{Lgx5EX})$

weights: W5EX.lw

RLMerr = 2.9657, df = 1, p-value = 0.08505

- Lagrange multiplier test for spatial lag dependence

• Standard LM lag test of residuals of the spatialized SLX Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.SLXLmlag = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.SLX, listw=W5EX.lw, test="LMlag")
> Verdoorn.SLXLmlag
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

data:

model: $\text{lm}(\text{formula} = \text{gy5EX} \sim \text{gx5EX} + \text{Lgx5EX})$

weights: W5EX.lw

LMlag = 2.4009, df = 1, p-value = 0.1213

• Robust LM lag test of residuals of the spatialized SLX Verdoorn model

```
> Verdoorn.SLXRLMlag = lm.LMtests(Verdoorn.SLX, listw=W5EX.lw, test="RLMlag")
> Verdoorn.SLXRLMlag
```

Lagrange multiplier diagnostics for spatial dependence

data:

model: $\text{lm}(\text{formula} = \text{gy5EX} \sim \text{gx5EX} + \text{Lgx5EX})$

weights: W5EX.lw

RLMlag = 4.0138, df = 1, p-value = 0.04513

Exercises

4-1-1 Regress the unemployment rate (u) on the vacancy rate (v) and its spatial lag (SLX model of the Beveridge curve)! Compute the OLS-estimators of the regression coefficients

- by matrix operations,
- with the lm function

and interpret them ($\alpha=0.05$)!

4-1-2 Test Moran's I of the residuals of the SLX model of Beveridge curve regression for significance ($\alpha=0.05$) using the

- normal approximation,
- permutation approach!

Compare your findings!

4-1-3 Test the residuals of the OLS estimated SLX Beveridge curve for spatial error dependence using the traditional and robust LM test ($\alpha=0.05$)!

4-1-4 Test the residuals of the OLS estimated SLX Beveridge curve for spatial lag dependence using the traditional and robust LM test ($\alpha=0.05$)!

4.2 Spatial lag model

The spatial autoregressive (SAR) model (spatial lag model) is given by

$$(3) \quad y_r = \beta_0 + \lambda \cdot \text{SL}(y_r) + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jr} + \varepsilon_r.$$

$\text{SL}(y_r)$ is the spatial lag of the dependent variable and the corresponding regression coefficient λ the spatial autoregressive parameter.

Regression of productivity growth on its spatial lag and output growth (spatialized law of Verdoorn)

```
> Verdoorn.sar = lagsarlm(gy5EX~gx5EX, listw=W5EX.lw ,type="lag")
> summary(Verdoorn.sar)
Call:lagsarlm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX, listw = W5EX.lw, type = "lag")
```

```
Residuals: growth
      Min       1Q   Median       3Q      Max
-0.109224 -0.056418 -0.012722  0.075287  0.103076
```

```
Type: lag
Coefficients: (asymptotic standard errors)
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
(Intercept)  0.028118   0.164543  0.1709   0.8643
gx5EX        0.354865   0.056629  6.2664  3.694e-10
```

```
Rho: 0.28717, LR test value: 0.86648, p-value: 0.35193
Asymptotic standard error: 0.21686
z-value: 1.3242, p-value: 0.18543
Wald statistic: 1.7536, p-value: 0.18543
```

```
Log likelihood: 5.478291 for lag model
ML residual variance (sigma squared): 0.0063135, (sigma: 0.079458)
Number of observations: 5
Number of parameters estimated: 4
AIC: -2.9566, (AIC for lm: -4.0901)
LM test for residual autocorrelation
test value: 3.9562, p-value: 0.046698
```

- Computing general statistics and overall test

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimator of the error variance:

```
> n = length(Verdoorn.sar$residuals)
> n
[1] 5
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.sar$residuals^2)/n
or
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.sar$s2
> se2.ML
[1] 0.006313501
```

Unbiased estimator of the error variance:

```
> Verdoorn.sar.df.resid = n - (Verdoorn.sar$parameters - 1)
> Verdoorn.sar.df.resid
[1] 2
> se2 = sum(Verdoorn.sar$residuals^2)/Verdoorn.sar.df.resid
or
> se2 = Verdoorn.sar$SSE/Verdoorn.sar.df.resid
> se2
[1] 0.01578375
```

Standard error of regression (SER):

```
> SER = sqrt(se2)
```

```
> SER
```

```
[1] 0.1256334
```

Coefficient of determination (R^2):

The R function var uses the denominator n-1

```
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.sar$residuals)/var(Verdoorn.sar$y)
```

```
or
```

```
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.sar$residuals)/var(gy5EX)
```

```
> R2
```

```
[1] 0.9301604
```

Adjusted coefficient of determination:

```
> R2adj = 1 -
```

```
(sum(Verdoorn.sar$residual^2)/Verdoorn.sar.df.resid)/var(Verdoorn.sar$y)
```

```
or
```

```
> R2adj = 1 - (sum(Verdoorn.sar$residual^2)/Verdoorn.sar.df.resid)/var(gy5EX)
```

```
or
```

```
> R2adj = 1 - (1 - R2)*(n-1)/Verdoorn.sar.df.resid
```

```
> R2adj
```

```
[1] 0.8603208
```

- Computing LogLik, AIC and BIC

```
> Verdoorn.sar$LL
```

```
 [,1]
```

```
[1,] 5.478291
```

```
> AIC.Verdsar = AIC(Verdoorn.sar)
```

```
> AIC.Verdsar
```

```
[1] -2.956582
```

```
> BIC.Verdsar = BIC(Verdoorn.sar)
```

```
> BIC.Verdsar
```

```
[1] -4.51883
```

• Impact measures in Spatial Lag Model (Verdoorn's law)

```
> Imp1Verdoorn.sar = impacts(Verdoorn.sar, listw=W5EX.lw)
```

```
> class(Imp1Verdoorn.sar)
```

```
[1] "lagImpact"
```

```
> Imp1Verdoorn.sar
```

Impact measures (lag, exact):

| | Direct | Indirect | Total |
|------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| x5EX | 0.3683498 | 0.1294787 | 0.4978285 |

```
> I5 = diag(5)
```

```
> I5
```

| | [,1] | [,2] | [,3] | [,4] | [,5] |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| [1,] | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| [2,] | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

```

[3,] 0 0 1 0 0
[4,] 0 0 0 1 0
[5,] 0 0 0 0 1
> l5_rhoW5EX = l5 - Verdoorn.sar$rho*W5EX
> l5_rhoW5EX
      1      2      3      4      5
1 1.00000000 -0.14358722 -0.14358722 0.00000000 0.00000000
2 -0.09572481 1.00000000 -0.09572481 -0.09572481 0.00000000
3 -0.09572481 -0.09572481 1.00000000 -0.09572481 0.00000000
4 0.00000000 -0.09572481 -0.09572481 1.00000000 -0.09572481
5 0.00000000 0.00000000 0.00000000 -0.28717444 1.00000000
> VW5EX = solve(l5_rhoW5EX)
> VW5EX
      1      2      3      4      5
1 1.032041506 0.16736259 0.16736259 0.03294722 0.003153866
2 0.111575061 1.03910964 0.12647174 0.11472893 0.010982405
3 0.111575061 0.12647174 1.03910964 0.11472893 0.010982405
4 0.021964811 0.11472893 0.11472893 1.05085245 0.100592656
5 0.006307732 0.03294722 0.03294722 0.30177797 1.028887640
> Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]
x5EX
0.3548649

> SW5EX = Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]*VW5EX
> SW5EX
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.366235270 0.05939110 0.05939110 0.01169181 0.001119196
2 0.039594069 0.36874350 0.04488038 0.04071327 0.003897270
3 0.039594069 0.04488038 0.36874350 0.04071327 0.003897270
4 0.007794540 0.04071327 0.04071327 0.37291061 0.035696799
5 0.002238393 0.01169181 0.01169181 0.10709040 0.365116074
> dir5EX = sum(diag(SW5EX))/5
> dir5EX
[1] 0.3683498
> tot5EX = sum(SW5EX)/5
> tot5EX
[1] 0.4978285
> ind5EX = tot5EX - dir5EX
> ind5EX
[1] 0.1294787

```

• **Impact measures in Spatial Lag Model with significance test (with listw)
(Verdoorn's law)**

```

> set.seed(12345)
> Imp2Verdoorn.sar = impacts(Verdoorn.sar, listw=W5EX.lw, R=1000)
> summary(Imp2Verdoorn.sar)
Impact measures (lag, exact):
      Direct   Indirect   Total
x5EX 0.3683498 0.1294787 0.4978285
=====

```


Simulation results (asymptotic variance matrix):

Direct:

Iterations = 1:1000

Thinning interval = 1

Number of chains = 1

Sample size per chain = 1000

1. Empirical mean and standard deviation for each variable,
plus standard error of the mean:

| | Mean | SD Naive | SE Time-series | SE |
|------|--------|----------|----------------|----------|
| x5EX | 0.3794 | 0.05669 | 0.001793 | 0.001793 |

2. Quantiles for each variable:

| | 2.5% | 25% | 50% | 75% | 97.5% |
|------|--------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| x5EX | 0.2742 | 0.3396 | 0.377 | 0.4163 | 0.4843 |

=====

Indirect:

Iterations = 1:1000

Thinning interval = 1

Number of chains = 1

Sample size per chain = 1000

1. Empirical mean and standard deviation for each variable,
plus standard error of the mean:

| | Mean | SD Naive | SE Time-series | SE |
|------|-------|----------|----------------|----------|
| x5EX | 0.158 | 0.1797 | 0.005684 | 0.005684 |

2. Quantiles for each variable:

| | 2.5% | 25% | 50% | 75% | 97.5% |
|------|----------|---------|--------|-------|--------|
| x5EX | -0.06158 | 0.05399 | 0.1222 | 0.211 | 0.6283 |

=====

Total:

Iterations = 1:1000

Thinning interval = 1

Number of chains = 1

Sample size per chain = 1000

1. Empirical mean and standard deviation for each variable,
plus standard error of the mean:

| | Mean | SD Naive | SE Time-series | SE |
|------|--------|----------|----------------|----------|
| x5EX | 0.5374 | 0.2031 | 0.006422 | 0.006422 |

2. Quantiles for each variable:

| | 2.5% | 25% | 50% | 75% | 97.5% |
|------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|
| x5EX | 0.3292 | 0.4198 | 0.4881 | 0.5935 | 1.078 |

• **Impact measures in Spatial Lag Model with significance test (with “CsparseMatrix”) (Verdoorn’s law)**

```
> W5EX.sparse = as(W5EX.lw, "CsparseMatrix")
> trMCEX = trW(W5EX.sparse, type="mult")
> set.seed(12345)
> Imp3Verdoorn.sar = impacts(Verdoorn.sar, tr=trMCEX, R=1000)
> Imp3Verdoorn.sumsar = summary(Imp3Verdoorn.sar, zstats=TRUE, short=TRUE)
> Imp3Verdoorn.sumsar
```

Impact measures (lag, trace):

| | Direct | Indirect | Total |
|------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| x5EX | 0.3683498 | 0.1294787 | 0.4978285 |

[With argument type="MC") in trW command slightly different results:

Impact measures (lag , trace):

| | Direct | Indirect | Total |
|------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| x5EX | 0.3687716 | 0.1290569 | 0.4978285] |

Simulation results (asymptotic variance matrix):

Simulated z-values:

| | Direct | Indirect | Total |
|------|----------|----------|----------|
| x5EX | 6.712046 | 0.885079 | 2.668765 |

Simulated p-values:

| | Direct | Indirect | Total |
|------|------------|----------|-----------|
| x5EX | 1.9192e-11 | 0.37611 | 0.0076131 |

• **Impact measures in Spatial Lag Model for neighbours up to 4th order (Verdoorn’s law)**

```
> W5EX.sparse = as(W5EX.lw, "CsparseMatrix")
> trMCEX = trW(W5EX.sparse, type="mult")
> ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar = impacts(Verdoorn.sar, tr=trMCEX, Q=4)
> ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar
```

Impact measures (lag, trace):

| | Direct | Indirect | Total |
|------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| x5EX | 0.3684686 | 0.1293599 | 0.4978285 |

```
> str(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar)
```

List of 3

\$ direct : num 0.368

\$ indirect: num 0.129

\$ total : num 0.498

- attr(*, "Qres")=List of 3

..\$ direct : num [1:4] 0.354865 0 0.011706 0.000883

..\$ indirect: num [1:4] 0 0.10191 0.01756 0.00752

..\$ total : num [1:4] 0.3549 0.1019 0.0293 0.0084

- attr(*, "method")= chr "trace"

- attr(*, "type")= chr "lag"

- attr(*, "bnames")= chr "x5EX"

- attr(*, "haveQ")= logi TRUE

- attr(*, "timings")= Named num [1:2] 0 0

```

..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:2] "user.self" "elapsed"
- attr(*, "class")= chr "lagImpact"
- attr(*, "insert")= logi FALSE
- attr(*, "iClass")= chr "sarlm"

> attr(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar, "Qres")
$direct
[1] 0.3548648653 0.0000000000 0.0117061631 0.0008834217
$indirect
[1] 0.0000000000 0.101908120 0.017559245 0.007520855
$total
[1] 0.354864865 0.101908120 0.029265408 0.008404277

> sum(attr(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar, "Qres")$direct)
[1] 0.3674545
> ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar$direct
[1] 0.3684686
> sum(attr(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar, "Qres")$direct)/ImpactQ4A.EXsar$direct
[1] 0.9972477
> sum(attr(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar, "Qres")$indirect)
[1] 0.1269882
> ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar$indirect
[1] 0.1293599
> sum(attr(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar, "Qres")$indirect)/ImpactQ4A.EXsar$indirect
[1] 0.9816659
> sum(attr(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar, "Qres")$total)
[1] 0.4944427
> ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar$total
[1] 0.4978285
> sum(attr(ImpQ4AVerdoorn.sar, "Qres")$total)/ImpactQ4A.EXsar$total
[1] 0.9931988

> Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]
  x5EX
0.3548649

# Direct, indirect and total impact 1st power
> I5*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]
      [,1]      [,2]      [,3]      [,4]      [,5]
[1,] 0.3548649 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000
[2,] 0.0000000 0.3548649 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000
[3,] 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.3548649 0.0000000 0.0000000
[4,] 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.3548649 0.0000000
[5,] 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.3548649
> dirimpVerd.Q1 = sum(diag(I5*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]))/5
> dirimpVerd.Q1
[1] 0.3548649
> totimpVerd.Q1 = sum(I5*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2])/5
> totimpVerd.Q1
[1] 0.3548649
> indimpVerd.Q1 = totimpVerd.Q1 - dirimpVerd.Q1

```

```
> indimpVerd.Q1
[1] 0
```

```
# Direct, indirect and total impact 2nd power
```

```
> Verdoorn.sar$rho*W5EX*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.00000000 0.05095406 0.05095406 0.00000000 0.00000000
2 0.03396937 0.00000000 0.03396937 0.03396937 0.00000000
3 0.03396937 0.03396937 0.00000000 0.03396937 0.00000000
4 0.00000000 0.03396937 0.03396937 0.00000000 0.03396937
5 0.00000000 0.00000000 0.00000000 0.10190812 0.00000000
> dirimpVerd.Q2 = sum(diag(Verdoorn.sar$rho*W5EX*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]))/5
> dirimpVerd.Q2
[1] 0
> totimpVerd.Q2 = sum(Verdoorn.sar$rho*W5EX*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2])/5
> totimpVerd.Q2
[1] 0.1019081
> indimpVerd.Q2 = totimpVerd.Q2 - dirimpVerd.Q2
> indimp.EXQ2
[1] 0.1019081
```

```
# Direct impact 3rd power
```

```
> W5EX2 = W5EX%*%W5EX
> Verdoorn.sar$rho^2*W5EX2*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.009755136 0.004877568 0.004877568 0.009755136 0.000000000
2 0.003251712 0.011380992 0.008129280 0.003251712 0.003251712
3 0.003251712 0.008129280 0.011380992 0.003251712 0.003251712
4 0.006503424 0.003251712 0.003251712 0.016258560 0.000000000
5 0.000000000 0.009755136 0.009755136 0.000000000 0.009755136
> dirimpVerd.Q3 = sum(diag(Verdoorn.sar$rho^2*W5EX2*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]))/5
> dirimpVerd.Q3
[1] 0.01170616
> totimpVerd.Q3 = sum(Verdoorn.sar$rho^2*W5EX2*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2])/5
> totimp.EXQ3
[1] 0.02926541
> indimpVerd.Q3 = totimpVerd.Q3 - dirimpVerd.Q3
> indimpVerd.Q3
[1] 0.01755924
```

```
# Direct impact 4th power
```

```
> W5EX3 = W5EX2%*%W5EX
> Verdoorn.sar$rho^3*W5EX3*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.0009338086 0.0028014257 0.0028014257 0.0009338086 0.0009338086
2 0.0018676171 0.0015563476 0.0018676171 0.0028014257 0.0003112695
3 0.0018676171 0.0018676171 0.0015563476 0.0028014257 0.0003112695
4 0.0006225390 0.0028014257 0.0028014257 0.0006225390 0.0015563476
5 0.0018676171 0.0009338086 0.0009338086 0.0046690429 0.0000000000
> dirimpVerd.Q4 = sum(diag(Verdoorn.sar$rho^3*W5EX3*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2]))/5
```

```

> dirimpVerd.Q4
[1] 0.0009338086 # Deviation from R value of 0.0008834217
> totimpVerd.Q4 = sum(Verdoorn.sar$rho^3*W5EX3*Verdoorn.sar$coeff[2])/5

> totimpVerd.Q4
[1] 0.008404277 # Identical with R value of 0.008404277
> indimpVerd.Q4 = totimpVerd.Q4 - dirimpVerd.Q4
> indimpVerd.Q4
[1] 0.007470469 # Deviation from R value of 0.007520855

```

• **Impact measures in Spatial Lag Model for neighbours up to 4th order with significance test (Verdoorn)**

```

> W5EX.sparse = as(W5EX.lw, "CsparseMatrix")
> set.seed(12345)
> trMCEX = trW(W5EX.sparse, type="MC")
> ImpQ4BVerd.sar = impacts(Verdoorn.sar, tr=trMCEX, R=1000, Q=4)
> ImpQ4BVerd.sumsar = summary(ImpactQ4B.EXsar, zstats=TRUE, reportQ=TRUE,
short=TRUE)
> ImpQ4BVerd.sumsar
Impact measures (lag, trace):
      Direct   Indirect   Total
x5EX 0.3684686 0.1293599 0.4978285
=====
Impact components
$direct
      x5EX
Q1 0.3548648653
Q2 0.0000000000
Q3 0.0117061631
Q4 0.0008834217
$indirect
      x5EX
Q1 0.0000000000
Q2 0.101908120
Q3 0.017559245
Q4 0.007520855
$total
      x5EX
Q1 0.354864865
Q2 0.101908120
Q3 0.029265408
Q4 0.008404277

=====
Simulation results (asymptotic variance matrix):
=====
Simulated z-values:
      Direct   Indirect   Total
x5EX 6.58114 0.8942537 2.668765

```

Simulated p-values:

| | Direct | Indirect | Total |
|------|------------|----------|-----------|
| x5EX | 4.6686e-11 | 0.37119 | 0.0076131 |

=====

Simulated impact components z-values:

\$Direct

x5EX

Q1 6.1573673

Q2 NaN

Q3 0.9747153

Q4 0.6521343

\$Indirect

x5EX

Q1 NaN

Q2 1.3006856

Q3 0.9747153

Q4 0.6521343

\$Total

x5EX

Q1 6.1573673

Q2 1.3006856

Q3 0.9747153

Q4 0.6521343

Simulated impact components p-values:

\$Direct

x5EX

Q1 7.3964e-10

Q2 NA

Q3 0.32970

Q4 0.51431

\$Indirect

x5EX

Q1 NA

Q2 0.19337

Q3 0.32970

Q4 0.51431

\$Total

x5EX

Q1 7.3964e-10

Q2 0.19337

Q3 0.32970

Q4 0.51431

Exercises

4-2-1 Estimate the spatial lag model of the Beveridge curve by the method of maximum likelihood (ML) and interpret the regression coefficients ($\alpha=0.01$)!

4-2-2 Determine impact measures for the spatial lag model of the Beveridge curve and interpret them ($\alpha=0.01$)!

4-2-3 Compare the standard error of regression (SER) between the SLX and the spatial lag model!

4-2-4 Compare the Akaike information criterion (AIC) between the standard regression and spatial lag model and interpret it!

4.3 Spatial error model

The spatial error model (SEM) is given by

$$(4) \quad y_{rt} = \beta_0 + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \varepsilon_{rt},$$

$$\varepsilon_{rt} = \rho \cdot \text{SL}(\varepsilon_{rt}) + v_{rt}$$

$\text{SL}(\varepsilon_{rt})$ is the spatial lag of the error ε and ρ spatial autoregressive coefficient of the disturbance process.

Regression of productivity growth on output growth with spatially autocorrelated errors (spatialized law of Verdoorn)

```
> Verdoorn.sem = errorsarlm(gy5EX~gx5EX, listw=W5EX.lw)
```

or

```
> Verdoorn.sem = errorsarlm(gy5EX~gx5EX, listw=W5EX.lw, method="eigen")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.sem)
```

```
Call:errorsarlm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX, listw = W5EX.lw)
```

Residuals:

| Min | 1Q | Median | 3Q | Max |
|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| -0.0225187 | -0.0196610 | 0.0098388 | 0.0134012 | 0.0189397 |

Type: error

Coefficients: (asymptotic standard errors)

| | Estimate | Std. Error | z value | Pr(> z) |
|-------------|-----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| (Intercept) | 0.2080323 | 0.0119740 | 17.374 | < 2.2e-16 |
| gx5EX | 0.3852800 | 0.0069093 | 55.763 | < 2.2e-16 |

Lambda: -1.1931, LR test value: 11.613, p-value: 0.00065488

Asymptotic standard error: 0.081045

z-value: -14.721, p-value: < 2.22e-16

Wald statistic: 216.71, p-value: < 2.22e-16

Log likelihood: 10.85161 for error model
 ML residual variance (sigma squared): 0.00030575, (sigma: 0.017486)
 Number of observations: 5
 Number of parameters estimated: 4
 AIC: -13.703, (AIC for lm: -4.0901)

- Computing general statistics and overall test

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimator of the error variance:

```
> n = length(Verdoorn.sem$residuals)
> n
[1] 5
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.sem$residuals^2)/n
or
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.sem$s2
> se2.ML
[1] 0.0003057513
```

Unbiased estimator of the error variance:

```
> Verdoorn.sem.df.resid = n - (Verdoorn.sem$parameters - 1)
> Verdoorn.sem.df.resid
[1] 2
> se2 = sum(Verdoorn.sem$residuals^2)/Verdoorn.sem.df.resid
or
> se2 = Verdoorn.sem$SSE/Verdoorn.sem.df.resid
> se2
[1] 0.0007643782
```

Standard error of regression (SER):

```
> SER = sqrt(se2)
> SER
[1] 0.02764739
```

Coefficient of determination (R^2):

```
# The R function var uses the denominator n-1
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.sem$residuals)/var(Verdoorn.sem$y)
or
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.sem$residuals)/var(gy5EX)
> R2
[1] 0.9966178
```

Adjusted coefficient of determination:

```
> R2adj = 1 -
(sum(Verdoorn.sem$residual^2)/Verdoorn.sem.df.resid)/var(Verdoorn.sem$y)
or
> R2adj = 1 - (sum(Verdoorn.sem$residual^2)/Verdoorn.sem.df.resid)/var(gy5EX)
or
> R2adj = 1 - (1 - R2)*(n-1)/Verdoorn.sem.df.resid
> R2adj
[1] 0.9932356
```


- Computing logLik, AIC and BIC

```
> logLik.Verdsem = Verdoorn.sem$LL
> logLik.Verdsem
[1,]
[1,] 10.85161
> AIC.Verdsem = AIC(Verdoorn.sem)
> AIC.Verdsem
[1] -13.70323
> BIC.Verdsem = BIC(Verdoorn.sem)
> BIC.Verdsem
[1] -15.26548
```

Exercises

4-3-1 Estimate the spatial error model of the Beveridge curve by the method of maximum likelihood (ML) and interpret the regression coefficients ($\alpha=0.01$)!

4-3-3 Compare the standard error of regression (SER) between the spatial lag and the spatial error model!

4-3-4 Compare the Akaike information criterion (AIC) between the standard regression and spatial error model and interpret it!

4.4 Spatial Durbin Model

The spatial Durbin model (SDM) is given by

$$(5) \quad y_r = \beta_0 + \lambda \cdot SL(y_r) + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jr} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jr}) + \varepsilon_r.$$

Regression of productivity growth on its spatial lag and output growth and its spatial lag (spatialized law of Verdoorn)

```
> Verdoorn.Durbin = lagsarlm(gy5EX~gx5EX, listw=W5EX.lw ,type="mixed")
or
> Verdoorn.Durbin = lagsarlm(gy5EX~gx5EX+Lgx5EX, listw=W5EX.lw ,type="lag")
> summary(Verdoorn.Durbin)
```

Call: lagsarlm(formula = gy5EX ~ gx5EX, listw = W5EX.lw, type = "mixed")

Residuals:

| Min | 1Q | Median | 3Q | Max |
|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| -0.0253298 | -0.0133893 | 0.0059794 | 0.0069515 | 0.0257882 |

Type: mixed

Coefficients: (asymptotic standard errors)

| | Estimate | Std. Error | z value | Pr(> z) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| (Intercept) | 0.431002 | 0.043141 | 9.9906 | < 2.2e-16 |
| gx5EX | 0.376790 | 0.012834 | 29.3584 | < 2.2e-16 |
| lag.gx5EX | 0.459985 | 0.040516 | 11.3533 | < 2.2e-16 |

Rho: -1.148, LR test value: 8.2174, p-value: 0.0041491

Asymptotic standard error: 0.1102

z-value: -10.418, p-value: < 2.22e-16

Wald statistic: 108.54, p-value: < 2.22e-16

Log likelihood: 11.14436 for mixed model

ML residual variance (sigma squared): 0.000314, (sigma: 0.01772)

Number of observations: 5

Number of parameters estimated: 5

AIC: -12.289, (AIC for lm: -6.0713)

LM test for residual autocorrelation

test value: 1.4465, p-value: 0.22909

- Computing general statistics and overall test

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimator of the error variance:

```
> n = length(Verdoorn.Durbin$residuals)
> n
[1] 5
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.Durbin$residuals^2)/n
or
> se2.ML = sum(Verdoorn.Durbin$s2
> se2.ML
[1] 0.0003139959
```

Unbiased estimator of the error variance:

```
> Verdoorn.Durbin.df.resid = n - (Verdoorn.Durbin$parameters - 1)
> Verdoorn.sar.df.resid
[1] 1
> se2 = sum(Verdoorn.Durbin$residuals^2)/Verdoorn.Durbin.df.resid
or
> se2 = Verdoorn.Durbin$SSE/Verdoorn.Durbin.df.resid
> se2
[1] 0.001569979
```

Standard error of regression (SER):

```
> SER = sqrt(se2)
> SER
[1] 0.039622964
```

Coefficient of determination (R^2):

The R function var uses the denominator n-1

```
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.Durbin$residuals)/var(Verdoorn.Durbin$y)
or
```

```
> R2 = 1- var(Verdoorn.Durbin$residuals)/var(gy5EX)
> R2
[1] 0.9965266
```

Adjusted coefficient of determination:

```
> R2adj = 1 -
(sum(Verdoorn.Durbin$residual^2)/Verdoorn.Durbin.df.resid)/var(Verdoorn.Durbin$y)
or
> R2adj = 1 -
(sum(Verdoorn.Durbin$residual^2)/Verdoorn.Durbin.df.resid)/var(gy5EX)
or
> R2adj = 1 - (1 - R2)*(n-1)/Verdoorn.Durbin.df.resid
> R2adj
[1] 0.9861064
```

- Computing logLik, AIC and BIC

```
> logLik.VerdDurbin = Verdoorn.Durbin$LL
> logLik.VerdDurbin
[1,]
[1,] 11.14436
> AIC.VerdDurbin = AIC(Verdoorn.Durbin)
> AIC.VerdDurbin
[1] -12.28871
> BIC.VerdDurbin = BIC(Verdoorn.Durbin)
> BIC.VerdDurbin
[1] -14.24152
```

• Impact measures in Spatial Durbin Model (Verdoorn's law)

```
> Imp1Verdoorn.Durbin = impacts(Verdoorn.Durbin, listw=W5EX.lw)
> Imp1Verdoorn.Durbin
Impact measures (mixed, exact):
      Direct      Indirect      Total
gx5EX 0.3395785 0.04997282 0.3895514
> I5 = diag(5)
> I5
      [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4] [,5]
[1,] 1 0 0 0 0
[2,] 0 1 0 0 0
[3,] 0 0 1 0 0
[4,] 0 0 0 1 0
[5,] 0 0 0 0 1
```

```

> W5EX
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.0000000 0.5000000 0.5000000 0.0000000 0.0000000
2 0.3333333 0.0000000 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.0000000
3 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.0000000 0.3333333 0.0000000
4 0.0000000 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.0000000 0.3333333
5 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 1.0000000 0.0000000
> Verdoorn.Durbin$rho
rho
-1.148049
> I5_rhoDW5EX = I5 - Verdoorn.Durbin$rho*W5EX
> I5_rhoDW5EX
      1      2      3      4      5
1 1.0000000 0.5740244 0.5740244 0.0000000 0.0000000
2 0.3826829 1.0000000 0.3826829 0.3826829 0.0000000
3 0.3826829 0.3826829 1.0000000 0.3826829 0.0000000
4 0.0000000 0.3826829 0.3826829 1.0000000 0.3826829
5 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 1.1480487 1.0000000
> VW5D = solve(I5_rhoDW5EX)
> VW5D
      1      2      3      4      5
1 2.0437108 -1.3636757 -1.3636757 1.861571 -0.7123913
2 -0.9091171 1.9977769 0.3778639 -1.621508 0.6205236
3 -0.9091171 0.3778639 1.9977769 -1.621508 0.6205236
4 1.2410472 -1.6215084 -1.6215084 3.997149 -1.5296407
5 -1.4247826 1.8615707 1.8615707 -4.588922 2.7561021
> Verdoorn.Durbin$coeff[2]
gx5EX
0.3767903
> I5EXDcoeff2 = Verdoorn.Durbin$coeff[2]*I5
> I5EXDcoeff2
      [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4] [,5]
[1,] 0.3767903 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000
[2,] 0.0000000 0.3767903 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000
[3,] 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.3767903 0.0000000 0.0000000
[4,] 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.3767903 0.0000000
[5,] 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.3767903
> Verdoorn.Durbin$coeff[3]
lag.gx5EX
0.4599851
> W5EXDcoeff3 = Verdoorn.Durbin$coeff[3]*W5EX
> W5EXDcoeff3
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.0000000 0.2299925 0.2299925 0.0000000 0.0000000
2 0.1533284 0.0000000 0.1533284 0.1533284 0.0000000
3 0.1533284 0.1533284 0.0000000 0.1533284 0.0000000
4 0.0000000 0.1533284 0.1533284 0.0000000 0.1533284
5 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.0000000 0.4599851 0.0000000

> SW5EXD = VW5EX%*(I5EXDcoeff2+W5EXDcoeff3)

```

```

> SW5EXD
      1      2      3      4      5
1 0.44018606 0.33113561 0.33113561 0.06518778 0.006240088
2 0.22075707 0.45417073 0.25023092 0.22699716 0.021729261
3 0.22075707 0.25023092 0.45417073 0.22699716 0.021729261
4 0.04345852 0.22699716 0.22699716 0.47740449 0.199027811
5 0.01248018 0.06518778 0.06518778 0.59708343 0.433945968
> dir5EXD = sum(diag(SW5EXD))/5
> dir5EXD
[1] 0.4519756
> tot5EXD = sum(SW5EXD)/5
> tot5EXD
[1] 1.173885
> ind5EXD = tot5EXD - dir5EXD
> ind5EXD
[1] 0.7219095

```

Exercises

4-2-1 Estimate the spatial Durbin model of the Beveridge curve by the method of maximum likelihood (ML) and interpret the regression coefficients ($\alpha=0.01$)!

4-2-2 Determine impact measures for the spatial Durbin model of the Beveridge curve and interpret them ($\alpha=0.01$)!

4-2-3 Compare the standard error of regression (SER) between the spatial error and the spatial Durbin model!

4-2-4 Compare the Akaike information criterion (AIC) between the standard regression and spatial Durbin model and interpret it!

4.5 Model comparison

Estimation of Verdoorn's law has brought out the following summary statistics with four different regression models:

Table 4.5.1: Global measures for alternative regression models of Verdoorn's laws

| | Standard regression model | SLX model | Spatial lag model (SAR model) | Spatial error model (SEM model) | Spatial Durbin model |
|--------------------|---------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| $s_{e,ML}^2$ | 0.0078 | 0.0035 | 0.0063 | 0.0003 | 0.0003 |
| $s_{e,unbiased}^2$ | 0.0130 | 0.0088 | 0.0158 | 0.0008 | 0.0016 |
| SER | 0.1139 | 0.0937 | 0.1256 | 0.0276 | 0.0396 |
| R^2 | 0.914 | 0.961 | 0.930 | 0.997 | 0.997 |
| Adj. R^2 | 0.885 | 0.922 | 0.860 | 0.993 | 0.986 |
| logLik | 5.045 | 7.036 | 5.478 | 10.852 | 11.144 |
| AIC | -4.090 | -6.071 | -2.957 | -13.703 | -12.289 |
| BIC | -5.262 | -7.634 | -4.519 | -15.265 | -14.242 |

Exercises

4-5-1 Explain why some global measures may be misleading for model choice!

4-5-2 Discuss the model choice on the basis of relevant measures provided in table 4.5.1!

5. Panel Data Models

5.1 Panel data structure

- Reading data file VerdoornALQ.CSV into R as an object of type data.frame

```
> VerdoornALQ.df = read.csv(file="VerdoornALQ.CSV", header=TRUE, sep = ",",
dec = ".")
> class(VerdoornALQ.df)
[1] "data.frame"
> str(VerdoornALQ.df)
'data.frame': 15 obs. of 5 variables:
 $ region: int 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 $ year : int 2014 2015 2016 2014 2015 2016 2014 2015 2016 2014 ...
 $ u : num 8 7.5 7 6 5 5 6 6 5.5 3 ...
 $ gx : num 0.6 0.8 0.85 1 1.1 1.2 1.6 1.6 1.5 2.6 ...
 $ gy : num 0.4 0.5 0.6 0.6 0.8 0.8 0.9 0.95 0.9 1.1 ...
```

Panel data are generally ordered first by cross-section and then by time period. A cross section of observations (individuals, groups, countries, regions) is repeated over several time periods.

```
> VerdoornALQ.df
  region year  u  gx  gy
1      1 2014 8.0 0.60 0.40
2      1 2015 7.5 0.80 0.50
3      1 2016 7.0 0.85 0.60
4      2 2014 6.0 1.00 0.60
5      2 2015 5.0 1.10 0.80
6      2 2016 5.0 1.20 0.80
7      3 2014 6.0 1.60 0.90
8      3 2015 6.0 1.60 0.95
9      3 2016 5.5 1.50 0.90
10     4 2014 3.0 2.60 1.10
11     4 2015 2.8 2.55 1.10
12     4 2016 2.5 2.60 1.12
13     5 2014 2.0 2.20 1.20
14     5 2015 1.5 2.30 1.50
15     5 2016 1.5 2.40 1.60
```

```
> summary(VerdoornALQ.df)
  region  year  u    gx    gy
Min. :1  Min. :2014  Min. :1.50  Min. :0.60  Min. :0.400
1st Qu.:2 1st Qu.:2014 1st Qu.:2.65 1st Qu.:1.05 1st Qu.:0.700
Median :3  Median :2015  Median :5.00  Median :1.60  Median :0.900
Mean :3  Mean :2015  Mean :4.62  Mean :1.66  Mean :0.938
3rd Qu.:4 3rd Qu.:2016 3rd Qu.:6.00 3rd Qu.:2.35 3rd Qu.:1.110
Max. :5  Max. :2016  Max. :8.00  Max. :2.60  Max. :1.600
```

• **Indexed data structure (internal ordering): first index “region”, second index “year”**

A conversion of a data.frame object into a pdata.frame object is necessary for applying special functions to panel data. Particularly, time lags for variables of the panel structure can only be formed with the R function lag from a pdata.frame object. In order to use the facilities for pdata.frame objects, the package plm must be loaded:

```
> library(plm)

> VerdoornALQ.pdf = pdata.frame(VerdoornALQ.df, c("region","year"))

> class(VerdoornALQ.pdf)
[1] "pdata.frame" "data.frame"

> str(VerdoornALQ.pdf)
Classes 'pdata.frame' and 'data.frame': 15 obs. of 5 variables:
 $ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 ..- attr(*, "index")=Classes 'pindex' and 'data.frame': 15 obs. of 2 variables:
 .. ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 .. ..$ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...
 ..- attr(*, "names")= chr "1-2014" "1-2015" "1-2016" "2-2014" ...
 $ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...
 ..- attr(*, "index")=Classes 'pindex' and 'data.frame': 15 obs. of 2 variables:
 .. ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 .. ..$ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...
 ..- attr(*, "names")= chr "1-2014" "1-2015" "1-2016" "2-2014" ...
 $ u :Classes 'pseries', 'numeric' atomic [1:15] 8 7.5 7 6 5 5 6 6 5.5 3 ...
 ..- attr(*, "index")=Classes 'pindex' and 'data.frame': 15 obs. of 2 variables:
 .. ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 .. ..$ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...
 $ gx :Classes 'pseries', 'numeric' atomic [1:15] 0.6 0.8 0.85 1 1.1 1.2 1.6 1.6 1.5
 2.6 ...
 ..- attr(*, "index")=Classes 'pindex' and 'data.frame': 15 obs. of 2 variables:
 .. ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 .. ..$ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...
 $ gy :Classes 'pseries', 'numeric' atomic [1:15] 0.4 0.5 0.6 0.6 0.8 0.8 0.9 0.95 0.9
 1.1 ...
 ..- attr(*, "index")=Classes 'pindex' and 'data.frame': 15 obs. of 2 variables:
 .. ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 .. ..$ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...
 - attr(*, "index")=Classes 'pindex' and 'data.frame': 15 obs. of 2 variables:
 ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
 ..$ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...
```



```

> VerdoornALQ.pdf
  region year  u  gx  gy
1-2014    1 2014 8.0 0.60 0.40
1-2015    1 2015 7.5 0.80 0.50
1-2016    1 2016 7.0 0.85 0.60
2-2014    2 2014 6.0 1.00 0.60
2-2015    2 2015 5.0 1.10 0.80
2-2016    2 2016 5.0 1.20 0.80
3-2014    3 2014 6.0 1.60 0.90
3-2015    3 2015 6.0 1.60 0.95
3-2016    3 2016 5.5 1.50 0.90
4-2014    4 2014 3.0 2.60 1.10
4-2015    4 2015 2.8 2.55 1.10
4-2016    4 2016 2.5 2.60 1.12
5-2014    5 2014 2.0 2.20 1.20
5-2015    5 2015 1.5 2.30 1.50
5-2016    5 2016 1.5 2.40 1.60

> class(VerdoornALQ.pdf$u)
[1] "pseries" "numeric"

> str(VerdoornALQ.pdf$u)
Classes 'pseries', 'numeric' atomic [1:15] 8 7.5 7 6 5 5 6 6 5.5 3 ...
..- attr(*, "index")=Classes 'pindex' and 'data.frame':   15 obs. of  2 variables:
.. ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
.. ..$ year  : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 ...

> VerdoornALQ.pdf$u
1-2014 1-2015 1-2016 2-2014 2-2015 2-2016 3-2014 3-2015 3-2016 4-2014 4-2015
  8.0   7.5   7.0   6.0   5.0   5.0   6.0   6.0   5.5   3.0   2.8
4-2016 5-2014 5-2015 5-2016
  2.5   2.0   1.5   1.5

Time lags of the unemployment rate (u)

> lag(VerdoornALQ.pdf$u, 1)
1-2014 1-2015 1-2016 2-2014 2-2015 2-2016 3-2014 3-2015 3-2016 4-2014 4-2015
  NA   8.0   7.5   NA   6.0   5.0   NA   6.0   6.0   NA   3.0
4-2016 5-2014 5-2015 5-2016
  2.8   NA   2.0   1.5

> lag(VerdoornALQ.pdf$u, 2)
1-2014 1-2015 1-2016 2-2014 2-2015 2-2016 3-2014 3-2015 3-2016 4-2014 4-2015
  NA   NA   8   NA   NA   6   NA   NA   6   NA   NA
4-2016 5-2014 5-2015 5-2016
  3   NA   NA   2

```

5.2 Pooling Model

The pooling model is given by

$$(6) \quad y_{rt} = \beta_0 + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \varepsilon_{rt},$$

where y is the dependent variable, x_j the j th explanatory variable, $j=1,2,\dots,m$, and ε the disturbance term. β_0 is the intercept and β_j are the regression coefficients of the explanatory variables x_j . r is the region index, $r=1,2,\dots,n$, and t the time index, $t=1,2,\dots,T$.

- OLS estimation of pooling model (Verdoorn's law)

```
> Verdoorn.pool = plm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.df, model="pooling")
or
> Verdoorn.pool = plm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, model="pooling")
```

```
> class(Verdoorn.pool)
[1] "plm"      "panelmodel"
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.pool)
Oneway (individual) effect Pooling Model
```

Call:

```
plm(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.df, model = "pooling")
Balanced Panel: n=5, T=3, N=15
```

Residuals :

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|
| -0.230000 | -0.087900 | -0.000458 | 0.045300 | 0.354000 |

Coefficients :

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|--------------|
| (Intercept) | 0.246246 | 0.114982 | 2.1416 | 0.05174 . |
| gx | 0.416719 | 0.063843 | 6.5273 | 1.92e-05 *** |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Total Sum of Squares: 1.6592

Residual Sum of Squares: 0.38791

R-Squared: 0.76621

Adj. R-Squared: 0.74823

F-statistic: 42.6055 on 1 and 13 DF, p-value: 1.9202e-05

□ Note:

Apart from rounding differences the same results as with the R function `lm` are obtained.

```
> Verdoorn.lmpool = lm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.df)
> summary(Verdoorn.lmpool)
```

Call:

```
lm(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.df)
```

Residuals:

```
    Min      1Q  Median      3Q      Max
-0.22972 -0.08795 -0.00046  0.04535  0.35363
```

Coefficients:

```
              Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
(Intercept)  0.24625    0.11498   2.142   0.0517 .
gx           0.41672    0.06384   6.527  1.92e-05 ***
```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Residual standard error: 0.1727 on 13 degrees of freedom

Multiple R-squared: 0.7662, Adjusted R-squared: 0.7482

F-statistic: 42.61 on 1 and 13 DF, p-value: 1.92e-05

□

- Tests for individual and time effects

Joint significance test (plmtest) for twoways effects based on the results of the pooling model

```
# default: type="honda"
```

```
> plmtest(Verdoorn.pool, effect="twoways", type="honda")
```

Lagrange Multiplier Test - two-ways effects (Honda)

```
data: gy ~ gx
```

```
normal = 1.4607, p-value = 0.07205
```

```
alternative hypothesis: significant effects
```

5.3 Fixed effects (FE) model

| Fixed effects (FE) model with region fixed effects | Fixed effects (FE) model with region and time fixed effects |
|---|--|
| (7) $y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \varepsilon_{rt}$ | (8) $y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \alpha_t + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \varepsilon_{rt}$ |
| α_r : region(individual) fixed effects | α_r : region(individual) fixed effects α_t : time fixed effects |

A. Within estimation of individual fixed effects (FE) model (Verdoorn's law)

```
> Verdoorn.FEindiv = plm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, model="within",
effect="individual")
> summary(Verdoorn.FEindiv)
Oneway (individual) effect Within Model
Call:
plm(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdf, effect = "individual",
     model = "within")
Balanced Panel: n=5, T=3, N=15
```

Residuals :

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| -0.12900 | -0.03330 | -0.00407 | 0.05480 | 0.06670 |

Coefficients :

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|----|----------|------------|---------|-------------|
| gx | 1.04400 | 0.24342 | 4.2889 | 0.002023 ** |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Total Sum of Squares: 0.13527
Residual Sum of Squares: 0.044439
R-Squared: 0.67147
Adj. R-Squared: 0.40288
F-statistic: 18.3951 on 1 and 9 DF, p-value: 0.0020232

□ Note:

The regression coefficients of explanatory variables are identical to those of least-squares dummy variables (LSDV) estimation of the standard regression model with regional dummies:

```
> Verdoorn.LSDVindiv = lm(gy~0+gx+factor(region), data=VerdoornALQ.df)
> summary(Verdoorn.LSDVindiv)
Call:
lm(formula = gy ~ 0 + gx + factor(region), data = VerdoornALQ.df)
```

Residuals:

| Min | 1Q | Median | 3Q | Max |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|
| -0.128933 | -0.033333 | -0.004067 | 0.054767 | 0.066667 |

Coefficients:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t value | Pr(> t) |
|-----------------|----------|------------|---------|------------|
| gx | 1.0440 | 0.2434 | 4.289 | 0.00202 ** |
| factor(region)1 | -0.2830 | 0.1870 | -1.513 | 0.16451 |
| factor(region)2 | -0.4151 | 0.2708 | -1.533 | 0.15972 |
| factor(region)3 | -0.7189 | 0.3835 | -1.875 | 0.09360 . |
| factor(region)4 | -1.5903 | 0.6301 | -2.524 | 0.03256 * |
| factor(region)5 | -0.9679 | 0.5613 | -1.724 | 0.11875 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Residual standard error: 0.07027 on 9 degrees of freedom
 Multiple R-squared: 0.997, Adjusted R-squared: 0.995
 F-statistic: 500 on 6 and 9 DF, p-value: 7.787e-11

- Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²) of lm function

Degrees of freedom: (Txn=3x5=15) – (k=1) – (n=5) = 9

```
> Verdoorn.LSDVindiv$df.resid
[1] 9
> s2.resVerdLSDVindiv = sum(Verdoorn.LSDVindiv$resid^2)/9
> s2.resVerdLSDVindiv
[1] 0.00493763
> s.resVerdLSDVindiv = sqrt(s2.resVerdLSDVindiv)
> s.resVerdLSDVindiv
[1] 0.07026827
> sum((Verdoorn.LSDVindiv$resid)^2)
[1] 0.04443867
> sum((VerdoornALQ.df$gy-mean(VerdoornALQ.df$gy))^2)
[1] 1.65924
> R2.VerdLSDVindiv = 1 -
sum((Verdoorn.LSDVindiv$resid)^2)/sum((VerdoornALQ.df$gy-
mean(VerdoornALQ.df$gy))^2)
> R2.VerdLSDVindiv
[1] 0.9732175
or
> R2.VerdLSDVindiv = 1-var(Verdoorn.LSDVindiv$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdLSDVindiv
[1] 0.9732175
or
> R2.VerdLSDVindiv = var(Verdoorn.LSDVindiv$fitted)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdLSDVindiv
[1] 0.9732175
```

□

- **Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)**

Degrees of freedom: (Txn=3x5=15) – (k=1) – (n=5) = 9

```
> Verdoorn.FEindiv$df.resid
[1] 9
> s2.resVerdFEindiv = sum(Verdoorn.FEindiv$resid^2)/9
> s2.resVerdFEindiv
[1] 0.00493763
> s.resVerdFEindiv = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEindiv)
> s.resVerdFEindiv
[1] 0.07026827
```

```

> sum((Verdoorn.FEindiv$resid)^2)
[1] 0.04443867
> sum((VerdoornALQ.df$gy-mean(VerdoornALQ.df$gy))^2)
[1] 1.65924
> R2.VerdFEindiv = 1 - sum((Verdoorn.FEindiv$resid)^2)/sum((VerdoornALQ.df$gy-
mean(VerdoornALQ.df$gy))^2)
> R2.VerdFEindiv
[1] 0.9732175
or
> R2.VerdFEindiv = 1-var(Verdoorn.FEindiv$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFEindiv
[1] 0.9732175

```

- Significance tests (t tests) for individual (regional) effects

```

> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FEindiv, effect="individual"))
or
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FEindiv))

```

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| 1 | -0.28300 | 0.18702 | -1.5132 | 0.16451 |
| 2 | -0.41507 | 0.27081 | -1.5327 | 0.15972 |
| 3 | -0.71893 | 0.38350 | -1.8746 | 0.09360 . |
| 4 | -1.59033 | 0.63013 | -2.5238 | 0.03256 * |
| 5 | -0.96787 | 0.56133 | -1.7243 | 0.11875 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

- Joint significance test (pFtest) for individual effects

```

> pFtest(Verdoorn.FEindiv, Verdoorn.pool)

```

F test for individual effects

data: gy ~ gx
F = 17.391, df1 = 4, df2 = 9, p-value = 0.0002906
alternative hypothesis: significant effects

- Joint significance tests (plmtest) for individual effects

```

> plmtest(Verdoorn.pool, type="bp", effect="individual")

```

Lagrange Multiplier Test - (Breusch-Pagan) for balanced panels

data: gy ~ gx
chisq = 7.3788, df = 1, p-value = 0.0066
alternative hypothesis: significant effects

- Wooldridge's test for serial correlation in "short" FE panels

```
> pwartest(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf)
```

Wooldridge's test for serial correlation in FE panels

```
data: plm.model
chisq = 1.5257, p-value = 0.2168
alternative hypothesis: serial correlation
```

- Locally robust LM tests for spatial lag and error correlation in panel models

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindiv, listw=W5EX, test="lml")
```

LM test for spatial lag dependence

```
data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 0.22283, df = 1, p-value = 0.6369
alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence
```

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindiv, listw=W5EX, test="rlml")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial lag dependence sub spatial error

```
data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 0.33231, df = 1, p-value = 0.5643
alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence
```

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindiv, listw=W5EX, test="lme")
```

LM test for spatial error dependence

```
data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 0.023931, df = 1, p-value = 0.8771
alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence
```

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindiv, listw=W5EX, test="rlme")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial error dependence sub spatial lag

```
data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 0.13341, df = 1, p-value = 0.7149
alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence
```

- Pesaran local CD test for cross-sectional dependence in panels

Argument w of R function pcptest: n x n matrix describing proximity between observations

```
> pcptest(Verdoorn.FEindiv, test="cd", w=W5EX)
```

Pesaran CD test for local cross-sectional dependence in panels

data: gy ~ gx

z = 0.44596, p-value = 0.6556

alternative hypothesis: cross-sectional dependence

B. Within estimation of twoways fixed effects (FE) model (Verdoorn's law)

```
> Verdoorn.FE = plm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, model="within",
effect="twoways")
```

```
> class(Verdoorn.FE)
[1] "plm"      "panelmodel"
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FE)
Twoways effects Within Model
```

Call:

```
plm(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.df, effect = "twoways",
    model = "within")
```

Balanced Panel: n=5, T=3, N=15

Residuals :

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| -0.10500 | -0.02190 | -0.00374 | 0.03780 | 0.06590 |

Coefficients :

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|----|----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| gx | 0.75478 | 0.28870 | 2.6144 | 0.03469 * |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Total Sum of Squares: 0.060347

Residual Sum of Squares: 0.030533

R-Squared: 0.49404

Adj. R-Squared: 0.23055

F-statistic: 6.8351 on 1 and 7 DF, p-value: 0.03469

The regression coefficients of explanatory variables are identical to those of least-squares dummy variables (LSDV) estimation of the standard regression model with regional and time dummies:

```
> Verdoorn.LSDV = lm(gy~0+gx+factor(region)+factor(year), data=VerdoornALQ.df)
```


- **Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)**

Degrees of freedom: $(T \times n = 3 \times 5 = 15) - (k = 1) - (n = 5) - (T = 3) + 1 = 7$

To avoid exact multicollinearity, not all $n + T = 5 + 3 = 8$ region and time effects can be estimated. One region or period must be used as a reference which explains the term "+1" in the computation of the degrees of freedom.

```
> Verdoorn.FE$df.resid
[1] 7
```

```
> s2.resVerdFE = sum(Verdoorn.FE$resid^2)/7
> s2.resVerdFE
[1] 0.004361853
> s.resVerdFE = sqrt(s2.resVerdFE)
> s.resVerdFE
[1] 0.06604433
> R2.VerdFE = 1-var(Verdoorn.FE$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFE
[1] 0.9815982
```

- **Significance tests (t tests) for individual (regional) effects**

```
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FE, effect="individual"))
or
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FE))
      Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
1 -0.066083   0.219857 -0.3006  0.7725
2 -0.096921   0.319851 -0.3030  0.7707
3 -0.265817   0.453901 -0.5856  0.5765
4 -0.843174   0.746782 -1.1291  0.2961
5 -0.302654   0.665103 -0.4550  0.6629
```

- **Significance tests (t tests) for time effects**

```
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FE, effect="time"))
      Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
2014 -0.36764   0.46286 -0.7943  0.4531
2015 -0.29048   0.48303 -0.6014  0.5666
2016 -0.28667   0.49456 -0.5796  0.5803
```

- **Joint significance test (pFtest) for twoways effects**

```
> pFtest(Verdoorn.FE, Verdoorn.pool)
```

F test for twoways effects

data: gy ~ gx

F = 13.656, df1 = 6, df2 = 7, p-value = 0.001492

alternative hypothesis: significant effects

- Joint significance tests (plmtest) for individual effects

```
> plmtest(Verdoorn.pool, type="bp", effect="twoways")
```

Lagrange Multiplier Test - two-ways effects (Breusch-Pagan) for balanced panels

data: gy ~ gx
 chisq = 7.8022, df = 2, p-value = 0.02022
 alternative hypothesis: significant effects

- Locally robust LM tests for spatial lag and error correlation in panel models

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FE, listw=W5EX, test="lml")
```

LM test for spatial lag dependence

data: formula (within transformation)
 LM = 3.3558, df = 1, p-value = 0.06697
 alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FE, listw=W5EX, test="rlml")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial lag dependence sub spatial error

data: formula (within transformation)
 LM = 4.1299, df = 1, p-value = 0.04213
 alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FE, listw=W5EX, test="lme")
```

LM test for spatial error dependence

data: formula (within transformation)
 LM = 1.2279, df = 1, p-value = 0.2678
 alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FE, listw=W5EX, test="rlme")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial error dependence sub spatial lag

data: formula (within transformation)
 LM = 2.002, df = 1, p-value = 0.1571
 alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence

- Pesaran local CD test for cross-sectional dependence in panels

Argument w of R function pcptest: n x n matrix describing proximity between observations

```
> pcptest(Verdoorn.FE, test="cd", w=WS5EX)
```

Pesaran CD test for local cross-sectional dependence in panels

data: gy ~ gx

z = -0.58236, p-value = 0.5603

alternative hypothesis: cross-sectional dependence

5.4 Random effects (RE) model

The random effects (RE) model with individual and idiocratic random errors are given by

$$(9) \quad y_{rt} = \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + v_{rt},$$

$$v_{rt} = \alpha_r + \varepsilon_{rt}.$$

The disturbance term v_{rt} is composed of the individual random error α_r and the idiocratic random error ε_{rt} .

- Least-squares estimation of random effects (RE) model (Verdoorn's law)

```
> Verdoorn.REindiv = plm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, model="random",
effect="individual")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.REindiv)
```

Oneway (individual) effect Random Effect Model
(Swamy-Arora's transformation)

Call:

```
plm(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdf, effect = "individual",
model = "random")
```

Balanced Panel: n=5, T=3, N=15

Effects:

| | var | std.dev | share |
|---------------|----------|----------|-------|
| idiosyncratic | 0.004938 | 0.070268 | 0.131 |
| individual | 0.032833 | 0.181198 | 0.869 |
| theta: | 0.7815 | | |

Residuals :

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| -0.14600 | -0.05960 | -0.00985 | 0.04540 | 0.14700 |

Coefficients :

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|---------------|
| (Intercept) | 0.053556 | 0.227854 | 0.2350 | 0.8178340 |
| gx | 0.532797 | 0.124407 | 4.2827 | 0.0008914 *** |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Total Sum of Squares: 0.20802

Residual Sum of Squares: 0.086282

R-Squared: 0.58522

Adj. R-Squared: 0.55331

F-statistic: 18.3416 on 1 and 13 DF, p-value: 0.0008914

- Hausman test (FE vs. RE Model)

```
> phtest(Verdoorn.FEindiv, Verdoorn.REindiv)
```

Hausman Test

data: gy ~ gx

chisq = 5.9699, df = 1, p-value = 0.01455

alternative hypothesis: one model is inconsistent

6. Spatial Panel Data Models

6.1 Spatial Panel Data Structure

- **Reordering of data.frame object (first time, second region)**

While panel data are generally ordered first by cross-section and then by time period, operations with a spatial weights matrix demand a reverse internal ordering. Spatial panel data are stacked first by time period and then by region. A time period (year, quarter, month) is repeated over all spatial units (regions).

```
> VerdoornALQ.dfo = VerdoornALQ.df[order(VerdoornALQ.df$year) , ]
```

```
> VerdoornALQ.dfo
  region year  u  gx  gy
1      1 2014 8.0 0.60 0.40
4      2 2014 6.0 1.00 0.60
7      3 2014 6.0 1.60 0.90
10     4 2014 3.0 2.60 1.10
13     5 2014 2.0 2.20 1.20
2      1 2015 7.5 0.80 0.50
5      2 2015 5.0 1.10 0.80
8      3 2015 6.0 1.60 0.95
11     4 2015 2.8 2.55 1.10
14     5 2015 1.5 2.30 1.50
3      1 2016 7.0 0.85 0.60
6      2 2016 5.0 1.20 0.80
9      3 2016 5.5 1.50 0.90
12     4 2016 2.5 2.60 1.12
15     5 2016 1.5 2.40 1.60
```

- **Indexed data structure (internal ordering): first index “year”, second index “region”**

A reordering of the pdata.frame object VerdoornALQ.pdf is necessary for applying special functions to spatial panel data. Particularly, spatial lags for variables of the panel structure can only be formed with the R function slag from a reordered pdata.frame object.

In order to use facilities for analyzing spatial panel data, the R package splm must be loaded:

```
> library(splm)
```

Data must be stacked first by time period and then by region.

```
> VerdoornALQ.pdf = VerdoornALQ.pdf[order(VerdoornALQ.pdf$year) , ]
```

```
> class(VerdoornALQ.pdf)
[1] "pdata.frame" "data.frame"
```

```
> VerdoornALQ.pdfu
```

```
  region year  u  gx  gy
1-2014    1 2014 8.0 0.60 0.40
2-2014    2 2014 6.0 1.00 0.60
3-2014    3 2014 6.0 1.60 0.90
4-2014    4 2014 3.0 2.60 1.10
5-2014    5 2014 2.0 2.20 1.20
1-2015    1 2015 7.5 0.80 0.50
2-2015    2 2015 5.0 1.10 0.80
3-2015    3 2015 6.0 1.60 0.95
4-2015    4 2015 2.8 2.55 1.10
5-2015    5 2015 1.5 2.30 1.50
1-2016    1 2016 7.0 0.85 0.60
2-2016    2 2016 5.0 1.20 0.80
3-2016    3 2016 5.5 1.50 0.90
4-2016    4 2016 2.5 2.60 1.12
5-2016    5 2016 1.5 2.40 1.60
```

```
> class(VerdoornALQ.pdfu$u)
```

```
[1] "pseries" "numeric"
```

```
> str(VerdoornALQ.pdfu$u)
```

```
Classes 'pseries', 'numeric' atomic [1:15] 8 6 6 3 2 7.5 5 6 2.8 1.5 ...
..- attr(*, "index")='data.frame': 15 obs. of 2 variables:
.. ..$ region: Factor w/ 5 levels "1","2","3","4",...: 1 2 3 4 5 1 2 3 4 5 ...
.. ..$ year : Factor w/ 3 levels "2014","2015",...: 1 1 1 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 ...
```

```
> VerdoornALQ.pdfu$u
```

```
1-2014 2-2014 3-2014 4-2014 5-2014 1-2015 2-2015 3-2015 4-2015 5-2015 1-2016
  8.0   6.0   6.0   3.0   2.0   7.5   5.0   6.0   2.8   1.5   7.0
2-2016 3-2016 4-2016 5-2016
  5.0   5.5   2.5   1.5
```

Spatial lag (first-order contiguity) of the unemployment rate (u):

```
> slag(VerdoornALQ.pdfu$u, W5EX.lw)
```

```
or
```

```
> slag(VerdoornALQ.pdfu$u, W5EX.lw, 1)
```

```
[1] 6.000000 5.666667 5.666667 4.666667 3.000000 5.500000 5.433333 5.100000
[9] 4.166667 2.800000 5.250000 5.000000 4.833333 4.000000 2.500000
```

6.2 Spatial panel fixed effects (FE) SLX model

| Spatial cross-regressive (SLX) model with region fixed effects | Spatial cross-regressive (SLX) model with region and time fixed effects |
|--|--|
| (10) $y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jrt}) + \varepsilon_{rt}$ | (11) $y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \alpha_t + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jrt}) + \varepsilon_{rt}$ |
| SL(x_{jrt}): spatial lag of the explanatory variable x_j of region r and period t θ_j : regression coefficient of the explanatory variable x_j | |

Within estimation of spatial panel FE SLX models can be accomplished for variables from data.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.df, VerdoornALQ.dfo) or pdata.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.pdf, VerdoornALQ.pdfo).

To that end, the spatial lag of explanatory variable output growth (gx),

```
> VerdoornALQ.pdfo$gx
1-2014 2-2014 3-2014 4-2014 5-2014 1-2015 2-2015 3-2015 4-2015 5-2015 1-2016
 0.60  1.00  1.60  2.60  2.20  0.80  1.10  1.60  2.55  2.30  0.85
2-2016 3-2016 4-2016 5-2016
 1.20  1.50  2.60  2.40,
```

must be formed:

```
> VerdoornALQ.pdfo$SLgx = slag(VerdoornALQ.pdfo$gx, W5EX)
or
> VerdoornALQ.pdfo$SLgx = slag(VerdoornALQ.pdfo$gx, W5EX, 1)
```

```
> class(VerdoornALQ.pdfo$SLgx)
[1] "pseries" "numeric"
```

```
> VerdoornALQ.pdfo$SLgx
1-2014 2-2014 3-2014 4-2014 5-2014 1-2015 2-2015 3-2015
1.300000 1.600000 1.400000 1.600000 2.600000 1.350000 1.650000 1.483333
4-2015 5-2015 1-2016 2-2016 3-2016 4-2016 5-2016
1.666667 2.550000 1.350000 1.650000 1.550000 1.700000 2.600000
```

```
> class(VerdoornALQ.pdfo)
[1] "pdata.frame" "data.frame"
```

```
> VerdoornALQ.pdfo
      region year  u  gx  gy  SLgx
1-2014     1 2014 8.0 0.60 0.40 1.300000
2-2014     2 2014 6.0 1.00 0.60 1.600000
3-2014     3 2014 6.0 1.60 0.90 1.400000
```

```

4-2014    4 2014 3.0 2.60 1.10 1.600000
5-2014    5 2014 2.0 2.20 1.20 2.600000
1-2015    1 2015 7.5 0.80 0.50 1.350000
2-2015    2 2015 5.0 1.10 0.80 1.650000
3-2015    3 2015 6.0 1.60 0.95 1.483333
4-2015    4 2015 2.8 2.55 1.10 1.666667
5-2015    5 2015 1.5 2.30 1.50 2.550000
1-2016    1 2016 7.0 0.85 0.60 1.350000
2-2016    2 2016 5.0 1.20 0.80 1.650000
3-2016    3 2016 5.5 1.50 0.90 1.550000
4-2016    4 2016 2.5 2.60 1.12 1.700000
5-2016    5 2016 1.5 2.40 1.60 2.600000

```

```
> VerdoornALQ.dfo = as.data.frame(VerdoornALQ.pdf)
```

```
> class(VerdoornALQ.dfo)
```

```
[1] "data.frame"
```

```
> VerdoornALQ.dfo
```

```

  region year u   gx   gy   SLgx
1      1 2014 8.0 0.60 0.40 1.300000
2      2 2014 6.0 1.00 0.60 1.600000
3      3 2014 6.0 1.60 0.90 1.400000
4      4 2014 3.0 2.60 1.10 1.600000
5      5 2014 2.0 2.20 1.20 2.600000
6      1 2015 7.5 0.80 0.50 1.350000
7      2 2015 5.0 1.10 0.80 1.650000
8      3 2015 6.0 1.60 0.95 1.483333
9      4 2015 2.8 2.55 1.10 1.666667
10     5 2015 1.5 2.30 1.50 2.550000
11     1 2016 7.0 0.85 0.60 1.350000
12     2 2016 5.0 1.20 0.80 1.650000
13     3 2016 5.5 1.50 0.90 1.550000
14     4 2016 2.5 2.60 1.12 1.700000
15     5 2016 1.5 2.40 1.60 2.600000

```

A. SLX model with region (individual) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivSLX = plm(gy~gx+SLgx, data=VerdoornALQ.dfo, model="within",
effect="individual")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX)
```

```
Oneway (individual) effect Within Model
```

Call:

```
plm(formula = gy ~ gx + SLgx, data = VerdoornALQ.dfo, effect = "individual",
     model = "within")
```

Balanced Panel: n=5, T=3, N=15

Residuals :

```

      Min.      1st Qu.      Median      3rd Qu.      Max.
-0.13400 -0.02860 -0.00677  0.04820  0.07380

```


Coefficients :

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|------|----------|------------|---------|-------------|
| gx | 1.03179 | 0.25691 | 4.0161 | 0.003862 ** |
| SLgx | 0.21542 | 0.50601 | 0.4257 | 0.681526 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Total Sum of Squares: 0.13527

Residual Sum of Squares: 0.043454

R-Squared: 0.67875

Adj. R-Squared: 0.43782

F-statistic: 8.45143 on 2 and 8 DF, p-value: 0.01065

- Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)

Degrees of freedom: (Txn=3x5=15) – (k=2) – (n=5) = 8

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivSLX$df.resid
```

```
[1] 8
```

```
> s2.resVerdFEindivSLX = sum(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX$resid^2)/8
```

```
> s2.resVerdFEindivSLX
```

```
[1] 0.005431772
```

```
> s.resVerdFEindivSLX = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEindivSLX)
```

```
> s.resVerdFEindivSLX
```

```
[1] 0.07370056
```

```
> R2.VerdFEindivSLX = 1-
```

```
var(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
```

```
> R2.VerdFEindivSLX
```

```
[1] 0.9738108
```

- Extracting and testing fixed effects: fixedef.plm

```
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX))
```

or

```
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX, effect="individual"))
```

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| 1 | -0.56108 | 0.68199 | -0.8227 | 0.43451 |
| 2 | -0.75350 | 0.84417 | -0.8926 | 0.39813 |
| 3 | -1.01816 | 0.80981 | -1.2573 | 0.24411 |
| 4 | -1.91545 | 1.00994 | -1.8966 | 0.09446 . |
| 5 | -1.49630 | 1.37380 | -1.0892 | 0.30780 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

- Locally robust LM tests for spatial lag and error correlation in panel models

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX, listw=W5EX, test="lml")
```

LM test for spatial lag dependence

data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 0.0041427, df = 1, p-value = 0.9487
alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX, listw=W5EX, test="rlml")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial lag dependence sub spatial error

data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 10.942, df = 1, p-value = 0.0009402
alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX, listw=W5EX, test="lme")
```

LM test for spatial error dependence

data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 0.013248, df = 1, p-value = 0.9084
alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX, listw=W5EX, test="rlme")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial error dependence sub spatial lag

data: formula (within transformation)
LM = 10.951, df = 1, p-value = 0.0009356
alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence

- Pesaran local CD test for cross-sectional dependence in panels

Argument w of R function pcdtest: n x n matrix describing proximity between observations

```
> pcdtest(Verdoorn.FEindivSLX, test="cd", w=W5EX)
```

Pesaran CD test for local cross-sectional dependence in panels

data: $gy \sim gx + SLgx$
z = -0.0246, p-value = 0.9804
alternative hypothesis: cross-sectional dependence

B. SLX with region and time (twoways) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FESLX = plm(gy~gx+SLgx, data=VerdoornALQ.dfo, model="within",
effect="twoways")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FESLX)
```

Twoways effects Within Model

Call:

```
plm(formula = gy ~ gx + SLgx, data = VerdoornALQ.dfo, effect = "twoways",
model = "within")
```

Balanced Panel: n=5, T=3, N=15

Residuals :

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| -0.0416 | -0.0219 | -0.0139 | 0.0213 | 0.0609 |

Coefficients :

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|------|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| gx | 0.25270 | 0.29444 | 0.8583 | 0.4237 |
| SLgx | -1.77802 | 0.70423 | -2.5248 | 0.0450 * |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

Total Sum of Squares: 0.060347

Residual Sum of Squares: 0.014804

R-Squared: 0.75468

Adj. R-Squared: 0.42758

F-statistic: 9.22875 on 2 and 6 DF, p-value: 0.014764

- Standard error of regression and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)

Degrees of freedom: $(T \times n = 3 \times 5 = 15) - (k = 2) - (n = 5) - (T = 3) + 1 = 6$

To avoid exact multicollinearity, not all $n+T=5+3=8$ region and time effects can be estimated. One region or period must be used as a reference which explains the term "+1" in the computation of the degrees of freedom.

```
> Verdoorn.FESLX$df.resid
```

```
[1] 6
```

```
> s2.resVerdFESLX = sum(Verdoorn.FESLX$resid^2)/6
```

```
> s2.resVerdFESLX
```

```
[1] 0.002467409
```

```
> s.resVerdFESLX = sqrt(s2.resVerdFESLX)
```

```
> s.resVerdFESLX
```

```
[1] 0.04967302
```

```
> R2.VerdFESLX = 1-var(Verdoorn.FESLX$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
```

```
> R2.VerdFESLX
```

```
[1] 0.9910776
```

- Extracting and testing fixed effects: fixedef.plm

```
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FESLX))
or
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FESLX, effect= "individual"))
  Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
1  2.6812    1.1006  2.4361 0.05074 .
2  3.3595    1.3900  2.4169 0.05208 .
3  3.1483    1.3947  2.2574 0.06478 .
4  3.3975    1.7710  1.9184 0.10350
5  5.4453    2.3309  2.3361 0.05815 .
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
> summary(fixef(Verdoorn.FESLX, effect="time"))
  Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
2014  3.4583    1.5548  2.2242 0.06780 .
2015  3.6417    1.5993  2.2771 0.06305 .
2016  3.7190    1.6296  2.2822 0.06261 .
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

- Locally robust LM tests for spatial lag and error correlation in panel models

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FESLX, listw=W5EX, test="lml")
```

LM test for spatial lag dependence

data: formula (within transformation)
 LM = 2.8126, df = 1, p-value = 0.09352
 alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FESLX, listw=W5EX, test="rlml")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial lag dependence sub spatial error

data: formula (within transformation)
 LM = 0.39987, df = 1, p-value = 0.5272
 alternative hypothesis: spatial lag dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FESLX, listw=W5EX, test="lme")
```

LM test for spatial error dependence

data: formula (within transformation)
 LM = 2.5206, df = 1, p-value = 0.1124
 alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence

```
> slmtest(Verdoorn.FESLX, listw=W5EX, test="rlme")
```

Locally robust LM test for spatial error dependence sub spatial lag

data: formula (within transformation)

LM = 0.10787, df = 1, p-value = 0.7426

alternative hypothesis: spatial error dependence

- Pesaran local CD test for cross-sectional dependence in panels

Argument w of R function pcdtest: n x n matrix describing proximity between observations

```
> pcdtest(Verdoorn.FESLX, test="cd", w=W5EX)
```

Pesaran CD test for local cross-sectional dependence in panels

data: gy ~ gx + SLgx

z = -2.2543, p-value = 0.02418

alternative hypothesis: cross-sectional dependence

6.3 Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) lag model

| Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) lag model with region fixed effects | Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) lag model with region and time fixed effects |
|--|--|
| $(12) \quad y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \lambda \cdot SL(y_{rt}) + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jrt}) + \varepsilon_{rt}$ | $(13) \quad y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \alpha_t + \lambda \cdot SL(y_{rt}) + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jrt}) + \varepsilon_{rt}$ |
| SL(y _{rt}): spatial lag of the dependent variable y of region r and period t λ: regression coefficient of the explanatory variable x _j | |

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimation of spatial panel FE lag models can be accomplished for variables from data.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.df, VerdoornALQ,dfo) or pdata.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.pdf, VerdoornALQ,pdfo).

A. Spatial lag model with region (individual) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivslag = spml(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdfo, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="individual", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FEindivslag)
```

Spatial panel fixed effects lag model

Call:

```
spml(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw = W5EX.lw,
      model = "within", effect = "individual", lag = TRUE, spatial.error = "none")
```

Residuals:

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| -0.13000 | -0.03290 | -0.00491 | 0.05330 | 0.06740 |

Spatial autoregressive coefficient:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|--------|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| lambda | 0.10489 | 0.20771 | 0.505 | 0.6136 |

Coefficients:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|----|----------|------------|---------|---------------|
| gx | 1.02285 | 0.18786 | 5.4448 | 5.186e-08 *** |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

- Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)

Degrees of freedom: (Txn=3x5=15) – (k+1=2) – (n=5) = 8

When the spatial panel FE lag model is estimated, R reports the 'intercept' with the function effects.splm. However, fixed effect does not have the intercept. What R is reporting is not an estimated parameter but the average value of the fixed effect coefficients.

```
> s2.resVerdFEindivslag = sum(Verdoorn.FEindivslag$resid^2)/8
> s2.resVerdFEindivslag
[1] 0.005445342
> s.resVerdFEindivslag = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEindivslag)
> s.resVerdFEindivslag
[1] 0.07379256
> R2.VerdFEindivslag = 1-var(Verdoorn.FEindivslag$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFEindivslag
[1] 0.9737454
or
> R2.VerdFEindivslag = summary(Verdoorn.FEindivslag)$rsqr
> R2.VerdFEindivslag
[1] 0.9737454
```

- Extracting and testing fixed effects: effects.splm

```
> effects.splm(Verdoorn.FEindivslag)
or
> effects(Verdoorn.FEindivslag)
```

Intercept:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|-------------|
| (Intercept) | -0.85602 | 0.31020 | -2.7595 | 0.005789 ** |

Spatial fixed effects:

```
Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
1 0.502348 0.143427 3.5025 0.000461 ***
2 0.375995 0.207694 1.8103 0.070245 .
3 0.088409 0.294119 0.3006 0.763728
4 -0.787475 0.483265 -1.6295 0.103209
5 -0.179276 0.430495 -0.4164 0.677086
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

- Computing logLik, AIC and BIC

The log likelihood (logLik) is not available from splm object after running the R function splm:

```
> class(Verdoorn.FEindivslag)
[1] "splm"
> Verdoorn.FEindivslag$logLik
[1] NULL
```

The value of logLik is computed with the splm command by specifying the argument quite = FALSE:

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivslag = splm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="individual", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none", quiet=FALSE)
```

Spatial Lag Fixed Effects Model

Spatial fixed effects model

Jacobian calculated using neighbourhood matrix eigenvalues

Computing eigenvalues ...

```
lambda: -0.4231936 function value: 20.86957
lambda: 0.120418 function value: 23.46528
lambda: 0.4563884 function value: 22.09641
lambda: 0.0859158 function value: 23.46403
lambda: 0.1048048 function value: 23.46787
lambda: 0.1048656 function value: 23.46787
lambda: 0.1048891 function value: 23.46787
lambda: 0.1048892 function value: 23.46787
lambda: 0.1048892 function value: 23.46787
lambda: 0.1048892 function value: 23.46787
lambda: 0.1048892 function value: 23.46787
```

After assigning the last function value of 23.46787 to the slot logLik,

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivslag$logLik = 23.46787
```

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivslag$logLik
```

```
[1] 23.46787,
```

information criteria like AIC and BIC can be computed.

For spatial panel data no R functions of AIC and BIC are available. For computing AIC and BIC for a splm object, a user-defined function has to be used:

| User-defined function AICsplm |
|--|
| <pre># AIC and BIC function for splm object # AICsplm = function(object, k=2, criterion=c("AIC", "BIC")){ sp = summary(object) l = sp\$logLik np = length(coef(sp)) N = nrow(sp\$model) if (sp\$effects=="sptpfe") { n = length(sp\$res.eff[[1]]\$res.sfe) T = length(sp\$res.eff[[1]]\$res.tfe) np = np+n+T } if (sp\$effects=="spfe") { n = length(sp\$res.eff[[1]]\$res.sfe) np = np+n+1 } if (sp\$effects=="tpfe") { T = length(sp\$res.eff[[1]]\$res.tfe) np = np+T+1 } if(criterion=="AIC"){ aic = -2*l+k*np names(aic) = "AIC" return(aic) } if(criterion=="BIC"){ bic = -2*l+log(N)*np names(bic) = "BIC" return(bic) } }</pre> |

Loading user-defined function AICsplm

```
> source("AICsplm.R")
```

and computing AIC and BIC:

```
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEindivslag, criterion="AIC")
  AIC
-30.93574
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEindivslag, criterion="BIC")
  BIC
-25.27134
```

B. Spatial lag model with region and time (twoways) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FEslag = spml(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="twoways", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FEslag)
Spatial panel fixed effects lag model
```


Call:

```
spml(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw = W5EX.lw,
      model = "within", effect = "twoways", lag = TRUE, spatial.error = "none")
```

Residuals:

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|----------|----------|---------|---------|---------|
| -0.07750 | -0.01520 | 0.00283 | 0.02000 | 0.05530 |

Spatial autoregressive coefficient:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|--------|----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| lambda | -0.57083 | 0.22598 | -2.5261 | 0.01153 * |

Coefficients:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|----|----------|------------|---------|--------------|
| gx | 0.59722 | 0.16459 | 3.6285 | 0.000285 *** |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

- **Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)**

Degrees of freedom: $(T \times n = 3 \times 5 = 15) - (k + 1 = 2) - (n = 5) - (T = 3) + 1 = 6$

To avoid exact multicollinearity, not all $n + T = 5 + 3 = 8$ region and time effects can be estimated. One region or period must be used as a reference which explains the term "+1" in the computation of the degrees of freedom.

```
> s2.resVerdFEslag = sum(Verdoorn.FEslag$resid^2)/6
> s2.resVerdFEslag
[1] 0.002758696
```

```
> s.resVerdFEslag = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEslag)
> s.resVerdFEslag
[1] 0.05252329
```

```
> R2.VerdFEslag = 1 - var(Verdoorn.FEslag$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFEslag
[1] 0.9900242
or
> R2.VerdFEslag = summary(Verdoorn.FEslag)$rsqr
> R2.VerdFEslag
[1] 0.9900242
```

- **Extracting and testing fixed effects: effects.splm**

```
> effects.splm(Verdoorn.FEslag)
or
> effects(Verdoorn.FEslag)
```

Intercept:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| (Intercept) | 0.46956 | 0.26066 | 1.8014 | 0.07164 |

Spatial fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|-----------|------------|---------|----------|
| 1 | 0.053463 | 0.119506 | 0.4474 | 0.6546 |
| 2 | 0.086965 | 0.173859 | 0.5002 | 0.6169 |
| 3 | -0.043290 | 0.246724 | -0.1755 | 0.8607 |
| 4 | -0.319025 | 0.405924 | -0.7859 | 0.4319 |
| 5 | 0.221887 | 0.361527 | 0.6138 | 0.5394 |

Time period fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|-----------|------------|---------|----------|
| 1 | -0.099905 | 0.251596 | -0.3971 | 0.6913 |
| 2 | 0.040616 | 0.262559 | 0.1547 | 0.8771 |
| 3 | 0.059289 | 0.268825 | 0.2206 | 0.8254 |

- Computing logLik, AIC and BIC

The log likelihood (logLik) is not available from splm object after running the R function splm:

```
> class(Verdoorn.FEslag)
[1] "splm"
```

```
> Verdoorn.FEslag$logLik
[1] NULL
```

The value of logLik is computed with the spml command by specifying the argument quite = FALSE:

```
> Verdoorn.FEslag = spml(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="twoways", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none", quiet=FALSE)
```

Spatial Lag Fixed Effects Model

Spatial fixed effects model

Jacobian calculated using neighbourhood matrix eigenvalues

Computing eigenvalues ...

```
lambda: -0.4231936    function value: 28.41245
lambda: 0.120418     function value: 25.22832
lambda: -0.7591641   function value: 28.21717
lambda: -0.551478    function value: 28.61451
lambda: -0.5631885   function value: 28.61771
lambda: -0.5720145   function value: 28.61829
lambda: -0.5708659   function value: 28.6183
lambda: -0.570832    function value: 28.6183
lambda: -0.5708345   function value: 28.6183
```

```
lambda: -0.5708345    function value: 28.6183
lambda: -0.5708345    function value: 28.6183
lambda: -0.5708345    function value: 28.6183
```

After assigning the last function value of 23.46787 to the slot logLik,

```
> Verdoorn.FEslag$logLik = 28.6183
> Verdoorn.FEslag$logLik
[1] 28.6183,
```

information criteria like AIC and BIC can be computed.

Loading user-defined function AICsplm

```
> source("AICsplm.R")
```

and computing AIC and BIC:

```
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEslag, criterion="AIC")
AIC
-37.2366
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEslag, criterion="BIC")
BIC
-30.1561
```

6.4 Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) error model

| Spatial error model (SEM) with region fixed effects | Spatial error model (SEM) with region and time fixed effects |
|---|---|
| $(14) \quad y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \varepsilon_{rt}.$ $\varepsilon_{rt} = \rho \cdot SL(\varepsilon_{rt}) + v_{rt}$ | $(15) \quad y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \alpha_t + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \varepsilon_{rt}$ $\varepsilon_{rt} = \rho \cdot SL(\varepsilon_{rt}) + v_{rt}$ |
| SL(ε_{rt}): spatial lag of the the disturbance ε of region r and period t ρ : spatial autoregressive coefficient in the disturbance | |

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimation of spatial panel FE error models can be accomplished for variables from data.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.df, VerdoornALQ,dfo) or pdata.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.pdf, VerdoornALQ,pdfo).

A. Spatial error model with region (individual) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivserr = spml(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="individual", lag=FALSE, spatial.error="ksp")
> summary(Verdoorn.FEindivserr)
Spatial panel fixed effects error model
```

Call:

```
spml(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw = W5EX.lw,
      model = "within", effect = "individual", lag = FALSE, spatial.error = "ksp")
```

Residuals:

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| -0.1300 | -0.0333 | -0.0032 | 0.0535 | 0.0667 |

Spatial error parameter:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-----|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| rho | 0.061589 | 0.267192 | 0.2305 | 0.8177 |

Coefficients:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|----|----------|------------|---------|---------------|
| gx | 1.03202 | 0.18875 | 5.4676 | 4.561e-08 *** |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

- Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)

Degrees of freedom: (Txn=3x5=15) – (k+1=2) – (n=5) = 8

When the spatial panel FE error model is estimated, R reports the 'intercept' with the function `effects.splm`. However, fixed effect does not have the intercept. What R is reporting is not an estimated parameter but the average value of the fixed effect coefficients.

```
> s2.resVerdFEindivserr = sum(Verdoorn.FEindivserr$resid^2)/8
> s2.resVerdFEindivserr
[1] 0.00555633
> s.resVerdFEindivserr = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEindivserr)
> s.resVerdFEindivserr
[1] 0.07454079
```

```
> R2.VerdFEindivserr = 1-var(Verdoorn.FEindivserr$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFEindivserr
[1] 0.9732102
or
> R2.VerdFEindivserr = summary(Verdoorn.FEindivserr)$rsqr
> R2.VerdFEindivserr
[1] 0.9732102
```

- Extracting and testing fixed effects: fixedef.plm

```
> effects.splm(Verdoorn.FEindivserr)
or
> effects(Verdoorn.FEindivserr)
```

Intercept:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| (Intercept) | -0.77515 | 0.31270 | -2.4789 | 0.01318 * |

Spatial fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|-----------|------------|---------|--------------|
| 1 | 0.501134 | 0.144580 | 3.4661 | 0.000528 *** |
| 2 | 0.373262 | 0.209364 | 1.7828 | 0.074613 . |
| 3 | 0.074988 | 0.296484 | 0.2529 | 0.800327 |
| 4 | -0.784227 | 0.487151 | -1.6098 | 0.107436 |
| 5 | -0.165156 | 0.433957 | -0.3806 | 0.703513 |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

B. Spatial error model with region and time (twoways) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FEserr = splm(gy~gx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="twoways", lag=FALSE, spatial.error="knp")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FEserr)
Spatial panel fixed effects error model
```

Call:

```
splm(formula = gy ~ gx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw = W5EX.lw,
      model = "within", effect = "twoways", lag = FALSE, spatial.error = "knp")
```

Residuals:

| Min. | 1st Qu. | Median | 3rd Qu. | Max. |
|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| -0.11000 | -0.02190 | -0.00987 | 0.04090 | 0.06950 |

Spatial error parameter:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-----|----------|------------|---------|-----------|
| rho | -0.53709 | 0.24881 | -2.1586 | 0.03088 * |

Coefficients:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|----|----------|------------|---------|------------|
| gx | 0.62401 | 0.19582 | 3.1866 | 0.00144 ** |

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

- Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)

Degrees of freedom: $(T \times n = 3 \times 5 = 15) - (k + 1 = 2) - (n = 5) - (T = 3) + 1 = 6$

To avoid exact multicollinearity, not all $n + T = 5 + 3 = 8$ region and time effects can be estimated. One region or period must be used as a reference which explains the term “+1” in the computation of the degrees of freedom.

```
> s2.resVerdFEserr = sum(Verdoorn.FEserr$resid^2)/6
> s2.resVerdFEserr
[1] 0.005237985
```

```
> s.resVerdFEserr = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEserr)
> s.resVerdFEserr
[1] 0.07237393
```

```
> R2.VerdFEserr = 1-var(Verdoorn.FEserr$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFEserr
[1] 0.9810589
or
> R2.VerdFEserr = summary(Verdoorn.FEserr)$rsqr
> R2.VerdFEserr
[1] 0.9810589
```

- Extracting and testing fixed effects: effects.splm

```
> effects.splm(Verdoorn.FEserr)
or
> effects(Verdoorn.FEserr)
```

Intercept:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|-----------|------------|---------|----------|
| (Intercept) | -0.097852 | 0.285606 | -0.3426 | 0.7319 |

Spatial fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|-----------|------------|---------|----------|
| 1 | 0.129847 | 0.130942 | 0.9916 | 0.3214 |
| 2 | 0.144777 | 0.190496 | 0.7600 | 0.4473 |
| 3 | 0.036907 | 0.270333 | 0.1365 | 0.8914 |
| 4 | -0.407500 | 0.444766 | -0.9162 | 0.3596 |
| 5 | 0.095969 | 0.396120 | 0.2423 | 0.8086 |

Time period fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| 1 | -0.06056 | 0.27567 | -0.2197 | 0.8261 |
| 2 | 0.02576 | 0.28768 | 0.0895 | 0.9287 |
| 3 | 0.03480 | 0.29455 | 0.1181 | 0.9060 |

6.4 Spatial panel fixed effect (FE) Durbin model

| Spatial cross-regressive (SLX) model with region fixed effects | Spatial cross-regressive (SLX) model with region and time fixed effects |
|---|--|
| $(16) \quad y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \lambda \cdot SL(y_{rt}) + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jrt}) + \varepsilon_{rt}$ | $(17) \quad y_{rt} = \alpha_r + \alpha_t + \lambda \cdot SL(y_{rt}) + \sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j \cdot x_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \theta_j \cdot SL(x_{jrt}) + \varepsilon_{rt}$ |

Maximum likelihood (ML) estimation of spatial panel FE error models can be accomplished for variables from data.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.df, VerdoornALQ,dfo) or pdata.frame objects (VerdoornALQ.pdf, VerdoornALQ,pdfo).

A. Spatial Durbin model with region (individual) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin = spml(gy~gx+SLgx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdfo,
listw=W5EX.lw, model="within", effect="individual", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin)
Spatial panel fixed effects lag model
```

Call:

```
spml(formula = gy ~ gx + SLgx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdfo, listw = W5EX.lw,
      model = "within", effect = "individual", lag = TRUE, spatial.error = "none")
```

Residuals:

```
      Min. 1st Qu.  Median 3rd Qu.    Max.
-0.13300 -0.02900 -0.00654  0.04880  0.07300
```

Spatial autoregressive coefficient:

```
      Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
lambda 0.025261  0.269927  0.0936  0.9254
```

Coefficients:

```
      Estimate Std. Error t-value  Pr(>|t|)
gx      1.02851   0.18858  5.4541 4.923e-08 ***
SLgx    0.18354   0.48205  0.3807  0.7034
```

```
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

- **Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)**

Degrees of freedom: (Txn=3x5=15) – (k+1=3) – (n=5) = 7

When the spatial panel FE Durbin model is estimated, R reports the `intercept' with the function `effects.splm`. However, fixed effect does not have the intercept. What R is reporting is not an estimated parameter but the average value of the fixed effect coefficients.

```
> s2.resVerdFEindivDurbin = sum(Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin$resid^2)/7
> s2.resVerdFEindivDurbin
[1] 0.006203668

> s.resVerdFEindivDurbin = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEindivDurbin)
> s.resVerdFEindivDurbin
[1] 0.07876337

> R2.VerdFEindivDurbin = 1-
var(Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFEindivDurbin
[1] 0.973828
or
> R2.VerdFEindivDurbin = summary(Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin)$rsqr
> R2.VerdFEindivDurbin
[1] 0.973828
```

- **Extracting and testing fixed effects: `effects.splm`**

```
> effects.splm(Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin)
or
> effects(Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin)
```

Intercept:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| (Intercept) | -1.11120 | 0.68128 | -1.6311 | 0.1029 |

Spatial fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| 1 | 0.57427 | 0.49789 | 1.1534 | 0.2487 |
| 2 | 0.39216 | 0.61629 | 0.6363 | 0.5246 |
| 3 | 0.12561 | 0.59121 | 0.2125 | 0.8317 |
| 4 | -0.76892 | 0.73731 | -1.0429 | 0.2970 |
| 5 | -0.32312 | 1.00295 | -0.3222 | 0.7473 |

- **Computing logLik, AIC and BIC**

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin = spml(gy~gx+SLgx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw =
W5EX.lw, model="within", effect="individual", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none", quiet =
FALSE)
```

Spatial Lag Fixed Effects Model

Spatial fixed effects model

Jacobian calculated using neighbourhood matrix eigenvalues

Computing eigenvalues ...

```
lambda: -0.4231936    function value: 22.60583
lambda: 0.120418     function value: 23.48
lambda: 0.4563884    function value: 22.54439
lambda: 0.009604227  function value: 23.52221
lambda: 0.0235714    function value: 23.52335
lambda: 0.02512894   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526333   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526126   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526125   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526124   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02521071   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02524194   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02525387   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02525842   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526016   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526083   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526108   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526118   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526122   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526123   function value: 23.52336
lambda: 0.02526123   function value: 23.52336
```

After assigning the last function value of 23.52336 to the slot logLik,

```
> Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin$logLik = 23.52336
> Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin$logLik
[1] 23.52336,
```

information criteria like AIC and BIC can be computed.

Loading user-defined function AICsplm

```
> source("AICsplm.R")
```

and computing AIC and BIC:

```
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin, criterion="AIC")
  AIC
-29.04672
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEindivDurbin, criterion="BIC")
  BIC
-22.67427
```

B. Spatial Durbin model with region and time (twoways) fixed effect

```
> Verdoorn.FEDurbin = spml(gy~gx+SLgx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="twoways", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none")
```

```
> summary(Verdoorn.FEDurbin)
Spatial panel fixed effects lag model
```

Call:

```
spml(formula = gy ~ gx + SLgx, data = VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw = W5EX.lw,
      model = "within", effect = "twoways", lag = TRUE, spatial.error = "none",
      quiet = FALSE)
```

Residuals:

```
      Min. 1st Qu.  Median 3rd Qu.    Max.
-0.03860 -0.01470 -0.00579  0.01510  0.05410
```

Spatial autoregressive coefficient:

```
      Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
lambda -0.38615   0.23296 -1.6576  0.0974 .
```

Coefficients:

```
      Estimate Std. Error t-value Pr(>|t|)
gx      0.24140   0.16667  1.4484 0.1475179
SLgx    -1.44062   0.40475 -3.5593 0.0003718 ***
```

```
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

- Standard error of regression (SER) and coefficient of determination (Pseudo-R²)

Degrees of freedom: $(Txn=3 \times 5=15) - (k+1=3) - (n=5) - (T=3) + 1 = 5$

To avoid exact multicollinearity, not all $n+T=5+3=8$ region and time effects can be estimated. One region or period must be used as a reference which explains the term “+1” in the computation of the degrees of freedom.

```
> s2.resVerdFEDurbin = sum(Verdoorn.FEDurbin$resid^2)/5
> s2.resVerdFEDurbin
[1] 0.002014134
> s.resVerdFEDurbin = sqrt(s2.resVerdFEDurbin)
> s.resVerdFEDurbin
[1] 0.04487911
> R2.VerdFEDurbin = 1-var(Verdoorn.FEDurbin$resid)/var(VerdoornALQ.dfo$gy)
> R2.VerdFEDurbin
[1] 0.9939306
or
> R2.VerdFEDurbin = summary(Verdoorn.FEDurbin)$rsqr
> R2.VerdFEDurbin
[1] 0.9939306
```

- Extracting and testing fixed effects: effects.splm

```
> effects.splm(Verdoorn.FEDurbin)
or
> effects(Verdoorn.FEDurbin)
```

Intercept:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|-------------|----------|------------|---------|---------------|
| (Intercept) | 3.39292 | 0.88267 | 3.8439 | 0.0001211 *** |

Spatial fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|----------|------------|---------|----------|
| 1 | -0.83456 | 0.60929 | -1.3697 | 0.1708 |
| 2 | -0.24731 | 0.76947 | -0.3214 | 0.7479 |
| 3 | -0.42432 | 0.77207 | -0.5496 | 0.5826 |
| 4 | -0.12795 | 0.98042 | -0.1305 | 0.8962 |
| 5 | 1.63415 | 1.29039 | 1.2664 | 0.2054 |

Time period fixed effects:

| | Estimate | Std. Error | t-value | Pr(> t) |
|---|-----------|------------|---------|----------|
| 1 | -0.161868 | 0.860741 | -0.1881 | 0.8508 |
| 2 | 0.044256 | 0.885335 | 0.0500 | 0.9601 |
| 3 | 0.117611 | 0.902104 | 0.1304 | 0.8963 |

- Computing logLik, AIC and BIC

```
> Verdoorn.FEDurbin = spml(gy~gx+SLgx, data=VerdoornALQ.pdf, listw=W5EX.lw,
model="within", effect="twoways", lag=TRUE, spatial.error="none", quiet=FALSE)
```

Spatial Lag Fixed Effects Model

Spatial fixed effects model

Jacobian calculated using neighbourhood matrix eigenvalues

Computing eigenvalues ...

| | | | |
|---------|------------|-----------------|----------|
| lambda: | -0.4231936 | function value: | 33.14024 |
| lambda: | 0.120418 | function value: | 30.62385 |
| lambda: | -0.7591641 | function value: | 31.32618 |
| lambda: | -0.3543899 | function value: | 33.14502 |
| lambda: | -0.3861533 | function value: | 33.15729 |
| lambda: | -0.3859683 | function value: | 33.15729 |
| lambda: | -0.3861493 | function value: | 33.15729 |
| lambda: | -0.3861484 | function value: | 33.15729 |
| lambda: | -0.3861484 | function value: | 33.15729 |
| lambda: | -0.3861483 | function value: | 33.15729 |
| lambda: | -0.3861483 | function value: | 33.15729 |
| lambda: | -0.3861484 | function value: | 33.15729 |

After assigning the last function value of 33.15729 to the slot logLik,

```
> Verdoorn.FEDurbin$logLik = 33.15729  
> Verdoorn.FEDurbin$logLik  
[1] 33.15729,
```

information criteria like AIC and BIC can be computed.

Loading user-defined function AICsplm

```
> source("AICsplm.R")
```

and computing AIC and BIC:

```
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEDurbin, criterion="AIC")  
  AIC  
-44.31458  
> AICsplm (Verdoorn.FEDurbin, criterion="BIC")  
  BIC  
-36.52603
```

7. Applications of spatial data analysis

In the preceding chapters, spatial data analysis is illustrated with an example of five artificial regions. For graphical purposes, a `SpatialPolygons` object was formed from a textfile with coordinates of the boundaries of the example regions. Maps of the regions can be drawn with the `plot` command. When a `SpatialPolygons` file is used as an argument of the `plot` command, choropleth maps for discrete or grouped variables can be created.

Here, data material and geographical information are provided for accomplishing spatial data analysis of two applications:

- Effects of industrial clusters on regional performance in Germany,
- Existence of a wage curve in East Germany.

Maps for countries need not be created from scratch. In fact, geographical information on boundaries of administrative regions are available at different spatial scales in shape files. They are provided by national and supranational statistical offices. For drawing maps in R, a shape file has first to be transformed into a `SpatialPolygonsDataFrame` object. After merging the `SpatialPolygonsDataFrame` file with a `data.frame` object, discrete or grouped georeferenced variables can be portrayed in form of choropleth maps.

In principle, it is possible to create spatial weights matrices from geographical information stored in shape files. However, at the present stage this cannot be accomplished inside R but with the aid of the program GEODA.¹ For this reason, spatial weights matrices are provided for Germany as a whole and East Germany for a regional disaggregation at the level of NUTS-3 regions (urban and rural districts).

Area data for both applications are provided in CSV files. While cross-sectional data are available for evaluating cluster effects, spatial panel data is supplied to test the existence of a wage curve in East Germany. Both applications are examples from current empirical research projects. The presentations on the results of spatial data analyses by seminar participants will take place in the second part of the seminar “Spatial Econometrics”.

7.1 Application 1: Effects of regional industrial clusters in Germany

For evaluating economic effects of regional industry cluster in Germany, knowledge on their location and scope must be available. While many case studies are available, quantitative investigations for whole countries using advanced methods are rather scarce. Here we draw on the top-down study of Kosfeld and Titze (2017) who identified clusters of German R&D-intensive industries at the level of NUT-3 regions for the year 2006.² In a first step, cluster templates in the form of value-added chains of R&D-intensive industries are formed by using all interindustry linkages included in the 2006 German input-output table. The significant flows are determined by

¹ See Anselin (2007), *Spatial Regression Analysis in R – A Workbook*, Center of Spatially Integrated Social Sciences (CSISS).

² Kosfeld and Titze (2017), *Benchmark Value-Added Chains and Regional Clusters in R&D-Intensive Industries*, *International Regional Science Review* 40, 530-558.

qualitative input-output analysis (QIOA). In a second step, regional industry clusters are identified with the aid of Kulldorff's spatial scan method.

The spatial scan for delineating industrial clusters was carried out over German 439 NUTS-3 regions existing in 2006. After the local government reorganization in Saxony-Anhalt (2007), Saxony (2008) and Mecklenburg-Western Pomerania (2011) the number of NUT-3 regions is reduced to 402. As area data for control variables are often only available for the new district boundaries, this regional breakdown should be used for evaluating effects of clusters. Thus, information on industrial clusters is adjusted for 402 NUT-3 regions after the district reforms.

- Reading shape file NUTS3GER402 in a SpatialPolygonsDataFrame

Loading package sp:

```
> library(sp)
```

Loading package spdep:

```
> library(spdep)
```

Install package rgeos used by maptools for polygon geometry computation.

Loading package maptools:

```
> library(maptools)
```

Reading shape file NUTS3GER402 (projected):

```
> NUTS3GER402.spdf = readShapePoly("NUTS3GER402",proj4string =
CRS("+proj=utm +zone=32 +datumETRS89"))
```

```
> class(NUTS3GER402.spdf)
```

```
[1] "SpatialPolygonsDataFrame"
```

```
attr("package")
```

```
[1] "sp"
```

The file NUTS3GER402.spdf created by applying the readShapePoly command does not belong to the class SpatialPolygons but already to the class SpatialPolygonsDataFrame. The file contains information on the boundary coordinates and area of the districts as well as several identification and geographical variables like SP_ID (consecutive numbers of the districts), RS and KREISNR (official numbers of the districts), KREIS (district names) and KREISTYP (district types).

```
> summary(NUTS3GER402.spdf)
```

Object of class SpatialPolygonsDataFrame

Coordinates:

```
      min      max
```

```
x -139647.8 502633
```

```
y 5246514.0 6121038
```

Is projected: TRUE

```
proj4string : [+proj=utm +zone=32 +datumETRS89]
```

Data attributes:

```
      SP_ID      RS      KREIS      KREISTYP
0 : 1 01001 : 1  Ansbach : 2  Kreis      : 42
```

```

1   : 1 01002 : 1 Aschaffenburg: 2 Kreisfreie Stadt: 98
10  : 1 01003 : 1 Augsburg      : 2 Landkreis      :252
100 : 1 01004 : 1 Bamberg       : 2 Regionalverband: 1
101 : 1 01051 : 1 Bayreuth     : 2 Stadtkreis     : 9
102 : 1 01053 : 1 Coburg        : 2
(Other):396 (Other):396 (Other) :390
PROZ_NEHE      X1      KREISNR
Min. :16.72 Min. :-25.94 Min. : 1001
1st Qu.:25.47 1st Qu.: 2.49 1st Qu.: 5759
Median :29.65 Median :19.66 Median : 8233
Mean :35.15 Mean : 67.62 Mean : 8293
3rd Qu.:37.14 3rd Qu.: 57.52 3rd Qu.: 9676
Max. :70.87 Max. :392.81 Max. :16077

```

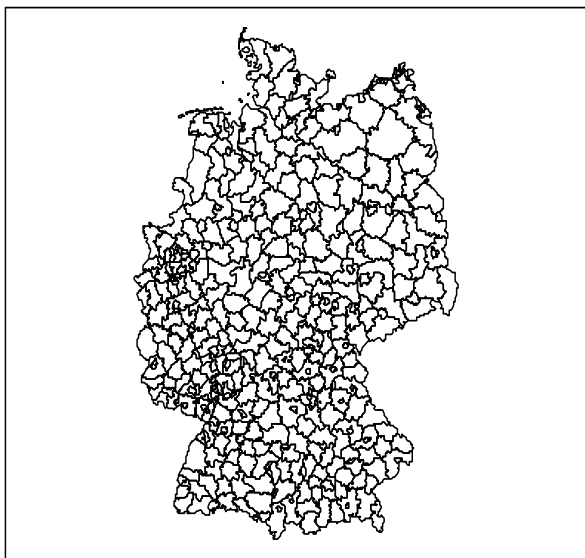
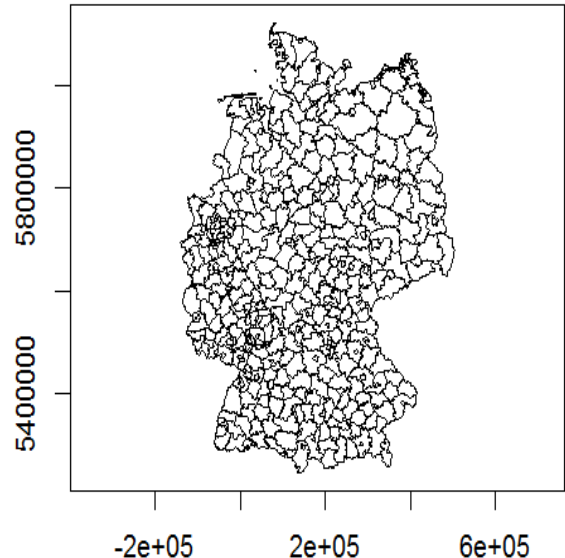
- Elementary Maps from SpatialPolygonsDataFrame NUTS3GER402.spdf

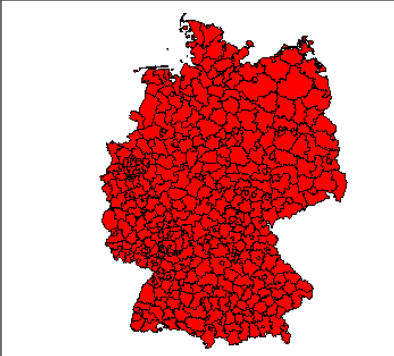
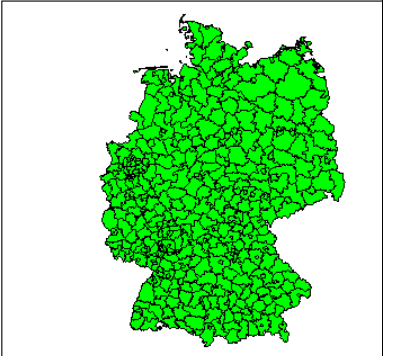
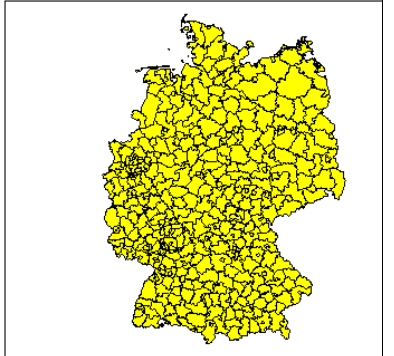
The maps can be copied from R as metafiles:

- right mouse click
- select "Copy as bitmap" or "Copy as metafile".

After including them in Word, the fringes may be cutted:

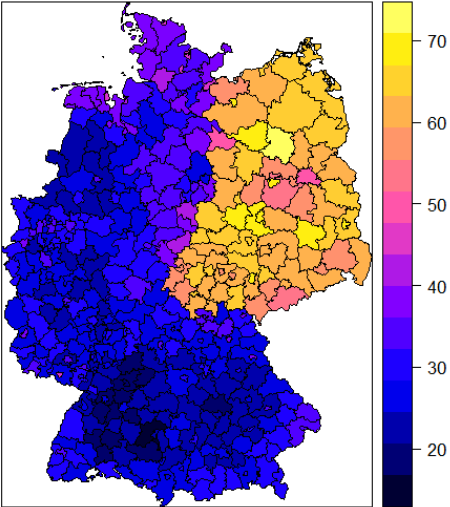
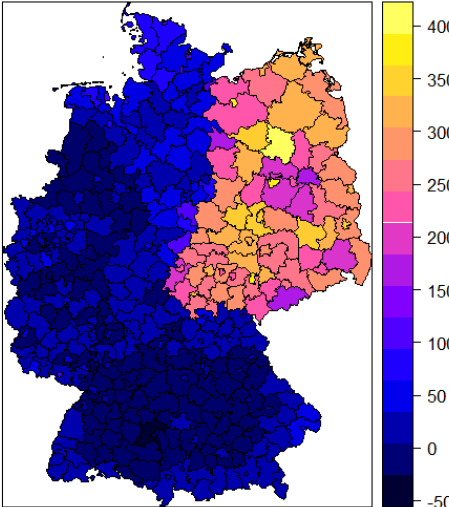
- Format
- Zuschneiden (cut).

| Map of 402 German NUTS-3 regions | |
|---|--|
| without axis | with axis |
| <pre>> plot(NUTS3GER402.spdf) > box(which="plot")</pre> | <pre>> plot(NUTS3GER402.spdf, axes=TRUE)</pre> |
|  |  |

| Plot of maps with all polygons filled with | | |
|---|--|---|
| red colour | green colour | yellow colour |
| <pre>> plot(NUTS3GER402.spdf, col="red") > box(which="plot")</pre> | <pre>> plot(NUTS3GER402.spdf, col="green") > box(which="plot")</pre> | <pre>> plot(NUTS3GER402.spdf, col="yellow") > box(which="plot")</pre> |
|  |  |  |

- **Lattice (trellis) plot of attributes of SpatialPolygonsDataFrame**

Maps of quantitative geographical variables PROZ_NEHE and X1 from SpatialPolygonsDataFrame NUTS3GER402.spdf:

| Maps quantitative geographical variables from SpatialPolygonsDataFrame NUTS3GER402.spdf | |
|--|--|
| <pre>> spplot(NUTS3GER402.spdf, c("PROZ_NEHE"))</pre> | <pre>> spplot(NUTS3GER402.spdf, c("X1"))</pre> |
|  |  |

- Reading CSV data file in a data.frame object

Reading CSV file Clusterdata402Kr.CSV with information on regional R&D clusters, target and control variables at the district level in a data.frame object:

```
> Clusterdata402Kr.df = read.csv("Clusterdata402Kr.CSV", header = TRUE)

> class(Clusterdata402Kr.df)
[1] "data.frame"

> dim(Clusterdata402Kr.df)
[1] 402 65

> str(Clusterdata402Kr.df)
'data.frame': 402 obs. of 65 variables:
 $ KREISNR : int 1001 1002 1003 1004 1051 1053 1054 1055 1056 1057 ...
 $ KREISNAME : Factor w/ 383 levels "Aachen, Städteregion",...: 94 158 196 231
67 139 239 263 270 272 ...
 $ Cln : int 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 ...
 $ Clkombi : Factor w/ 92 levels
"0CI","Auto","Auto.Chemie.CommE.IT.Pharma",...: 65 44 91 65 69 89 1 91 39 50 ...
 $ AutoCI : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ ChemieCI : int 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 ...
 $ CommEquipCI : int 1 0 0 1 1 0 0 0 1 0 ...
 $ ElecMachCI : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ ITCI : int 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ MachCI : int 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ MedInstCI : int 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 ...
 $ PharmaCI : int 0 0 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 ...
 $ nCINom : Factor w/ 6 levels "0 CI","1 CI",...: 3 4 3 3 3 3 1 3 4 3 ...
 $ nCI : int 2 3 2 2 2 2 0 2 3 2 ...
 $ CI0 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 ...
 $ CI1 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ CI2 : int 1 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 ...
 $ CI3 : int 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 ...
 $ CI4 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ Clmore4 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ BWS2001 : num 2346 7291 5291 1955 2911 ...
 $ BWS2006 : num 2856 7723 5507 2102 2985 ...
 $ BIP2001 : num 2596 8070 5856 2164 3222 ...
 $ BIP2006 : num 3157 8538 6088 2324 3301 ...
 $ ET2001 : num 56.9 154.4 117.9 46.6 59.5 ...
 $ ET2006 : num 56.5 154.5 115.5 43.9 55.3 ...
 $ ProdETBWS01 : num 41.3 47.2 44.9 41.9 48.9 ...
 $ ProdETBWS06 : num 50.5 50 47.7 47.9 54 ...
 $ gPrETBWS01_06 : num 0.225 0.058 0.063 0.141 0.104 0.354 0.066 -0.002 0.092
0.146 ...
 $ ProdETBIP01 : num 45.7 52.3 49.7 46.4 54.2 ...
 $ ProdETBIP06 : num 55.9 55.3 52.7 52.9 59.7 ...
 $ gPrETBIP01_06 : num 0.224 0.057 0.062 0.14 0.103 0.353 0.065 -0.003 0.091
0.145 ...
```

\$ Workh2001 : num 79.7 219.6 167.3 65.7 86.4 ...
 \$ Workh2006 : num 78.4 217.8 162.3 61.2 78.5 ...
 \$ ProdhBWS01 : num 29.4 33.2 31.6 29.8 33.7 ...
 \$ ProdhBWS06 : num 36.4 35.5 33.9 34.3 38 ...
 \$ gPrhBWS01_06 : num 0.237 0.068 0.072 0.153 0.129 0.374 0.083 0.014 0.1
 0.168 ...
 \$ ProdhBIP01 : num 32.6 36.8 35 33 37.3 ...
 \$ ProdhBIP06 : num 40.3 39.2 37.5 37.9 42.1 ...
 \$ gPrhBIP01_06 : num 0.236 0.066 0.071 0.151 0.128 0.373 0.082 0.013 0.099
 0.167 ...
 \$ Pop2001 : int 84480 232242 213496 79646 137447 181661 165026 203386
 293914 133624 ...
 \$ Pop2006 : int 86630 235366 211213 77936 136829 186911 166783 205952
 300402 135562 ...
 \$ Area : num 56.7 118.7 214.2 71.6 1428.1 ...
 \$ Dichte : num 1526.8 1983.7 986 1088 95.8 ...
 \$ SVB2006 : int 36517 100359 76968 28862 32982 38041 45860 49160 74600
 21833 ...
 \$ SVBfem2006 : int 17160 47892 37694 12547 14613 18654 21954 25404 34254
 10748 ...
 \$ qSVBfem06 : num 0.47 0.477 0.49 0.435 0.443 0.49 0.479 0.517 0.459 0.492
 ...
 \$ SVBpart2006 : int 7651 22510 15893 5112 5946 7637 8455 9269 13226 4846 ...
 \$ qSVBpart06 : num 0.21 0.224 0.206 0.177 0.18 0.201 0.184 0.189 0.177 0.222
 ...
 \$ SVBuni2006 : int 2185 10392 5400 1586 1589 2209 1688 2106 5373 927 ...
 \$ qSVBuni06 : num 0.06 0.104 0.07 0.055 0.048 0.058 0.037 0.043 0.072 0.042
 ...
 \$ SVBnoqual2006 : int 5062 12465 10001 3838 4658 4802 5377 6424 10035 2972
 ...
 \$ qSVBnoqual06 : num 0.139 0.124 0.13 0.133 0.141 0.126 0.117 0.131 0.135
 0.136 ...
 \$ nPlants2006 : int 2230 5585 5146 2011 3599 4338 6131 5999 7489 3044 ...
 \$ sizePlants2006: num 16.4 18 15 14.4 9.2 8.8 7.5 8.2 10 7.2 ...
 \$ SVBserv2006 : int 27424 82890 58884 21244 22001 26047 36153 36924 48179
 15841 ...
 \$ qSVBserv06 : num 0.751 0.826 0.765 0.736 0.667 0.685 0.788 0.751 0.646
 0.726 ...
 \$ SVBagr2006 : int 86 252 374 281 989 894 1070 1035 2429 768 ...
 \$ qSVBagr06 : num 0.0024 0.0025 0.0049 0.0097 0.03 0.0235 0.0233 0.0211
 0.0326 0.0352 ...
 \$ SVBind2006 : int 7420 12836 13339 5055 6560 8128 3251 6943 17498 2676 ...
 \$ qSVBind06 : num 0.203 0.128 0.173 0.175 0.199 ...
 \$ SVByoung2006 : int 7946 22001 17197 6360 7736 8455 12121 11890 16536
 4936 ...
 \$ qSVByoung06 : num 0.218 0.219 0.223 0.22 0.235 ...
 \$ SVBold2006 : int 8848 24196 17608 6739 7656 8726 10187 11466 16766 5088
 ...
 \$ qSVBold06 : num 0.242 0.241 0.229 0.234 0.232 ...

Target variables:

| Economic variable | Indicator | R-Variable |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------|
| productivity (2006) | GRP per employee | ArbeitsProdETBIP06 |
| | GVA per employee | ProdETBWS06 |
| | GRP per man hour | ProdhBIP06 |
| | GVA per man hour | ProdhBWS06 |
| Productivity growth (2001 – 2006) | Growth rate of GRP per employee | gPrETBIP01_06 |
| | Growth rate of GVA per employee | gPrETBWS01_06 |
| | Growth rate of GRP per man hour | gPrhBIP01_06 |
| | Growth rate of GVA per man hour | gPrhBWS01_06 |

GRP: gross regional product, GVA: gross value added

```
> Clusterdata402Kr.df$KREISNAME =
as.character(Clusterdata402Kr.df$KREISNAME)
```

```
> class(Clusterdata402Kr.df$KREISNAME)
[1] "character"
```

```
> Clusterdata402Kr.df[1:3, 1:7]
  KREISNR KREISNAME Cln      Clkombi      AutoCI      ChemieCI      CommEquipCI
1   1001   Flensburg   1   CommE.Mach      0          0          1
2   1002      Kiel    1   Chemie.IT.Mach      0          1          0
3   1003    Lübeck    1    Medl.Pharma      0          0          0
```

```
> Clusterdata402Kr.df[1:3, 60:65]
  SVBind2006 qSVBind06 SVByoung2006 qSVByoung06 SVBold2006 qSVBold06
1    7420    0.2032    7946      0.2176    8848    0.2423
2   12836    0.1279   22001      0.2192   24196    0.2411
3   13339    0.1733   17197      0.2234   17608    0.2288
```

- Ordering of SpatialPolygonsDataFrame NUTS3GER402.spdf by Column KREISNR

```
> NUTS3GER402.spdf$KREISNR == Clusterdata402Kr.df$KREISNR
[1] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE FALSE FALSE
FALSE FALSE
[13] FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE
FALSE FALSE
[25] FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE
...
[337] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
FALSE FALSE
```

```
[349] FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE TRUE
FALSE FALSE
[361] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE
FALSE FALSE
[373] FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE
[385] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE
[397] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
```

```
> NUTS3GER402.spdf$KREISNR
```

```
[1] 1001 1002 1003 1004 1051 1053 1054 1055 1057 1058 1059 1060
[13] 1061 1062 2000 3101 3102 3103 3151 3152 3153 3154 3155 3156
[25] 3157 3158 3241 3251 3252 3254 3255 1056 3256 3257 3351 3352
...
[337] 12066 12067 12068 12069 12070 12071 12072 12073 13003 13004 13072
13076
[349] 13071 13073 13074 13075 14511 14522 14523 14521 14524 14612 14626
14625
[361] 14627 14628 14713 14729 14730 15001 15082 15091 15002 15084 15088
15087
[373] 15003 15085 15086 15083 15090 15089 15081 16051 16052 16053 16054
16055
[385] 16056 16061 16062 16063 16064 16065 16066 16067 16068 16069 16070
16071
[397] 16072 16073 16074 16075 16076 16077
```

```
> NUTS3GER402.spdf =
```

```
NUTS3GER402.spdf[order(NUTS3GER402.spdf$KREISNR),]
```

```
> NUTS3GER402.spdf$KREISNR == Clusterdata402Kr.df$KREISNR
```

```
[1] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE
[16] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
[31] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
...
[286] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
[301] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
[316] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
[331] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
```

```
> NUTS3GER402.spdf$KREISNR
```

```
[1] 1001 1002 1003 1004 1051 1053 1054 1055 1056 1057 1058 1059
[13] 1060 1061 1062 2000 3101 3102 3103 3151 3152 3153 3154 3155
[25] 3156 3157 3158 3241 3251 3252 3254 3255 3256 3257 3351 3352
```

```

...
[337] 12066 12067 12068 12069 12070 12071 12072 12073 13003 13004 13071
13072
[349] 13073 13074 13075 13076 14511 14521 14522 14523 14524 14612 14625
14626
[361] 14627 14628 14713 14729 14730 15001 15002 15003 15081 15082 15083
15084
[373] 15085 15086 15087 15088 15089 15090 15091 16051 16052 16053 16054
16055
[385] 16056 16061 16062 16063 16064 16065 16066 16067 16068 16069 16070
16071
[397] 16072 16073 16074 16075 16076 16077

```

- Merging a SpatialPolygonsDataFrame and a data.frame object

Merging the SpatialPolygonsDataFrame NUTS3GER402.spdf with the data.frame Clusterdata402Kr.df:

```
> Clusterdata402Kr.spdf = merge(NUTS3GER402.spdf, Clusterdata402Kr.df, by.x =
"KREISNR", by.y = "KREISNR")
```

```
> class(Clusterdata402Kr.spdf)
[1] "SpatialPolygonsDataFrame"
attr("package")
[1] "sp"
```

```
> summary(Clusterdata402Kr.spdf)
Object of class SpatialPolygonsDataFrame
Coordinates:
      min      max
x -139647.8 502633
y 5246514.0 6121038
Is projected: TRUE
proj4string : [+proj=utm +zone=32 +datum=ETRS89]
Data attributes:
```

| KREISNR | SP_ID | RS | KREIS |
|----------------|---------------|---------------|-------------------|
| Min. : 1001 | 0 : 1 | 01001 : 1 | Ansbach : 2 |
| 1st Qu. : 5759 | 1 : 1 | 01002 : 1 | Aschaffenburg : 2 |
| Median : 8233 | 10 : 1 | 01003 : 1 | Augsburg : 2 |
| Mean : 8293 | 100 : 1 | 01004 : 1 | Bamberg : 2 |
| 3rd Qu. : 9676 | 101 : 1 | 01051 : 1 | Bayreuth : 2 |
| Max. : 16077 | 102 : 1 | 01053 : 1 | Coburg : 2 |
| | (Other) : 396 | (Other) : 396 | (Other) : 390 |

| KREISTYP | PROZ_NEHE | X1 | KREISNAME |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| Kreis : 42 | Min. : 16.72 | Min. : -25.94 | Length : 402 |
| Kreisfreie Stadt : 98 | 1st Qu. : 25.47 | 1st Qu. : 2.49 | Class : character |
| Landkreis : 252 | Median : 29.65 | Median : 19.66 | Mode : character |
| Regionalverband : 1 | Mean : 35.15 | Mean : 67.62 | |
| Stadtkreis : 9 | 3rd Qu. : 37.14 | 3rd Qu. : 57.52 | |
| | Max. : 70.87 | Max. : 392.81 | |

| Cln | Clkombi | AutoCI | ChemieCI |
|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|------------------|
| Min. : 0.000 | 0CI : 84 | Min. : 0.0000 | Min. : 0.0000 |
| 1st Qu. : 1.000 | Mach : 44 | 1st Qu. : 0.0000 | 1st Qu. : 0.0000 |
| Median : 1.000 | Pharma : 20 | Median : 0.0000 | Median : 0.0000 |
| Mean : 0.791 | Auto : 13 | Mean : 0.1766 | Mean : 0.1095 |
| 3rd Qu.: 1.000 | Medl : 13 | 3rd Qu. : 0.0000 | 3rd Qu.: 0.0000 |
| Max. : 1.000 | ElecM.Mach : 12 | Max. : 1.0000 | Max. : 1.0000 |
| | (Other) : 216 | | |

...

...

| SVBold2006 | qSVBold06 |
|-----------------|------------------|
| Min. : 2647 | Min. : 0.1783 |
| 1st Qu. : 6479 | 1st Qu. : 0.2174 |
| Median : 10232 | Median : 0.2286 |
| Mean : 15049 | Mean : 0.2309 |
| 3rd Qu. : 17444 | 3rd Qu. : 0.2433 |
| Max. : 241229 | Max. : 0.2916 |

- Plotting the spatial distributions of R&D clusters

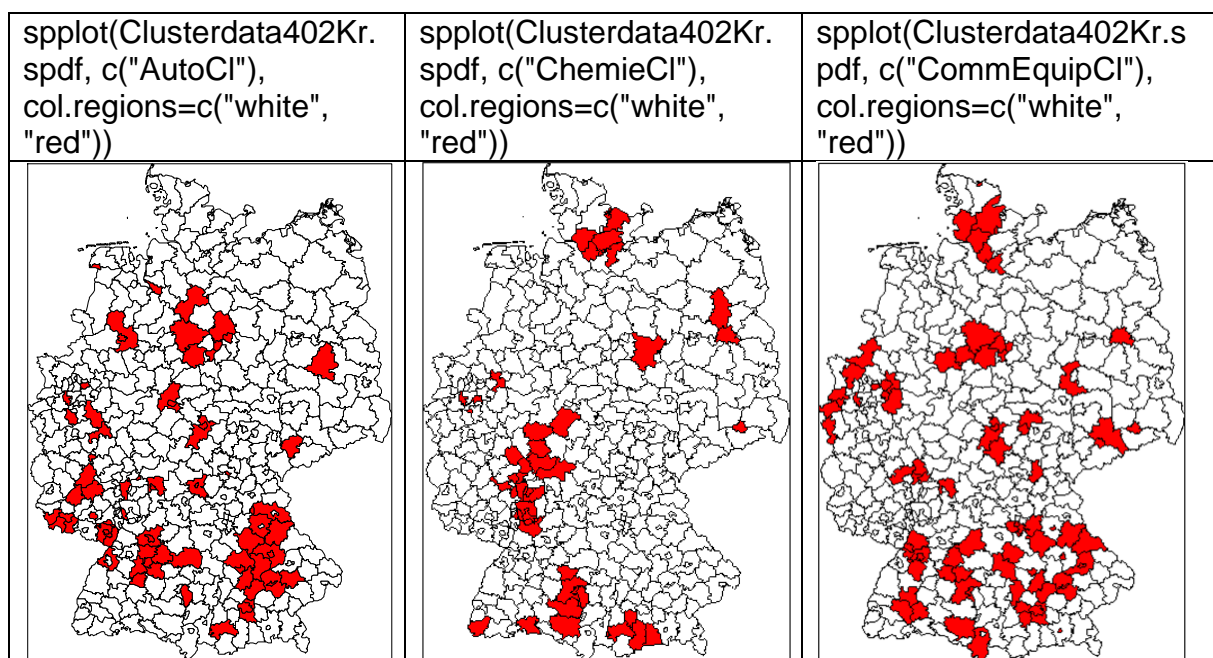
The maps can be copied from R as metafiles:

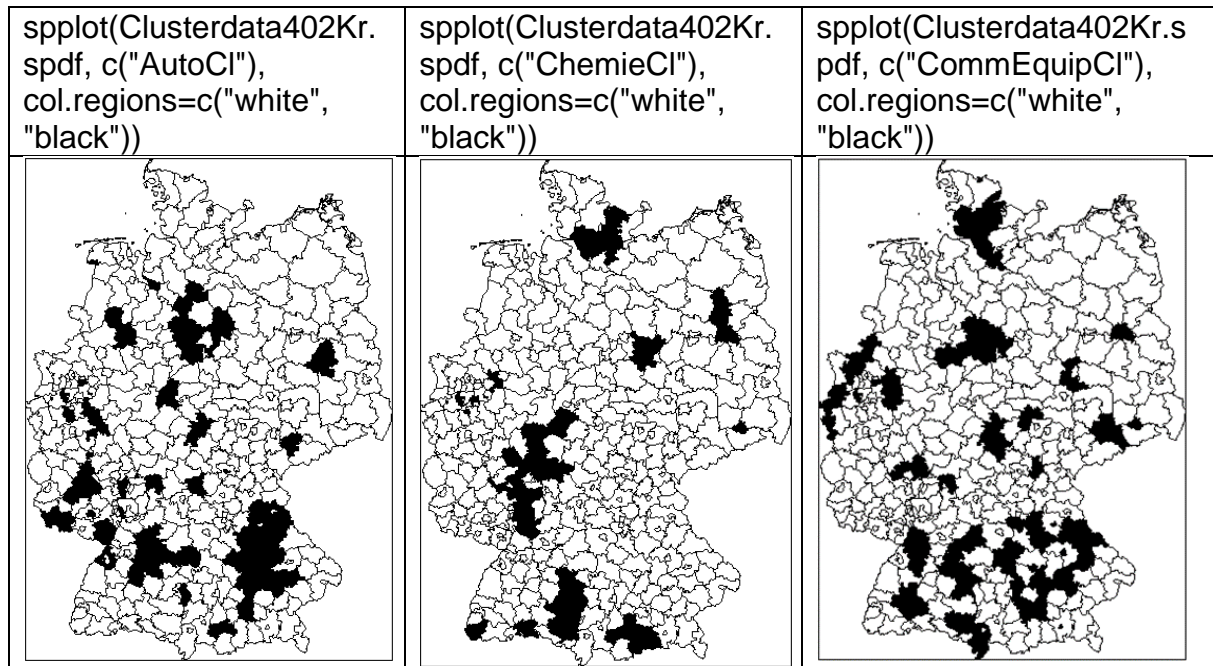
- right mouse click
- select "Copy as bitmap" or "Copy as metafile".

After including them in Word, the fringes can be cutted:

- Format
- Zuschneiden (cut).

By selecting the menu item "Zuschneiden" (cut) also potential legends can be removed if not needed.





- **Contiguity (neighbourhood) matrix and weights list object (row-standardized weights)**

```
> W01Kr402.df = read.csv("W01Kr402R.CSV", header=TRUE)
```

or

```
> W01Kr402.df = read.csv("W01Kr402R.CSV")
```

```
> class(W01Kr402.df)
```

```
[1] "data.frame"
```

```
> str(W01Kr402.df)
```

```
'data.frame': 402 obs. of 402 variables:
```

```
$ X1001 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
```

```
$ X1002 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 ...
```

```
$ X1003 : int 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 ...
```

```
$ X1004 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 ...
```

```
$ X1051 : int 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 ...
```

```
$ X1053 : int 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
```

```
> dim(W01Kr402.df)
```

```
[1] 402 402
```

```
> W01Kr402.df[1:6,1:6]
```

```
  X1001 X1002 X1003 X1004 X1051 X1053
```

```
1    0    0    0    0    0    0
```

```
2    0    0    0    0    0    0
```

```
3    0    0    0    0    0    1
```

```
4    0    0    0    0    0    0
```

```
5    0    0    0    0    0    0
```

```
6    0    0    1    0    0    0
```

```

> W01Kr402.mat = as.matrix(W01Kr402.df, nrow=402, ncol=402)
or
> W01Kr402.mat = as.matrix(W01Kr402.df)

> class(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] "matrix"

> str(W01Kr402.mat)
int [1:402, 1:402] 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
..$ : NULL
..$ : chr [1:402] "X1001" "X1002" "X1003" "X1004" ...

> dim(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] 402 402
> W01Kr402.mat[1:6,1:6]
      X1001 X1002 X1003 X1004 X1051 X1053
[1,]    0    0    0    0    0    0
[2,]    0    0    0    0    0    0
[3,]    0    0    0    0    0    1
[4,]    0    0    0    0    0    0
[5,]    0    0    0    0    0    0
[6,]    0    0    1    0    0    0

> rownames(W01Kr402.mat)
NULL
> colnames(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] "X1001" "X1002" "X1003" "X1004" "X1051" "X1053" "X1054" "X1055"
...
[401] "X16076" "X16077"

> KREISID = Clusterdata402Kr.spdf$KREISNR
> class(KREISID)
[1] "integer"

Check whether KREISID is not sorted or sorted (in increasing order):
> is.unsorted(KREISID)
[1] FALSE
or
> is.sorted = Negate(is.unsorted)
> is.sorted(KREISID)
[1] TRUE

> KREISID = as.character(KREISID)
> class(KREISID)
[1] "character"

> KREISID
[1] "01001" "01002" "01003" "01004" "01051" "01053" "01054" "01055" "01056"
...
[397] "16072" "16073" "16074" "16075" "16076" "16077"

```



```
> rownames(W01Kr402.mat) = KREISNR
> rownames(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] "01001" "01002" "01003" "01004" "01051" "01053" "01054" "01055" "01056"
...
[397] "16072" "16073" "16074" "16075" "16076" "16077"
```

```
> colnames(W01Kr402.mat) = KREISID
> colnames(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] "01001" "01002" "01003" "01004" "01051" "01053" "01054" "01055" "01056"
...
[397] "16072" "16073" "16074" "16075" "16076" "16077"
```

```
> W01Kr402.mat[1:6,1:6]
      01001 01002 01003 01004 01051 01053
01001    0     0     0     0     0     0
01002    0     0     0     0     0     0
01003    0     0     0     0     0     1
01004    0     0     0     0     0     0
01051    0     0     0     0     0     0
01053    0     0     1     0     0     0
```

```
> isSymmetric(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] TRUE
```

Convert a square spatial weights matrix to a weights list object:

```
> library(spdep)
```

```
> W402Kr.lw = mat2listw(W01Kr402.mat, row.names = KREISID, style="W")
```

```
> class(W402Kr.lw)
[1] "listw" "nb"
```

```
> summary(W402Kr.lw)
```

Characteristics of weights list object:

Neighbour list object:

Number of regions: 402

Number of nonzero links: 2090

Percentage nonzero weights: 1.293285

Average number of links: 5.199005

Link number distribution:

```
 1  2  3  4  5  6  7  8  9 10 11
27 28 44 45 64 73 67 30 15  6  3
```

27 least connected regions:

```
01001 03405 07211 07317 08121 08211 09163 09172 09261 09262 09263 09361
09362 09363 09461 09462 09463 09464 09561 09662 09663 09762 09763 12052
13003 15002 16055 with 1 link
```

3 most connected regions:

```
05158 07338 09472 with 11 links
```

Weights style: W

Weights constants summary:

```

      n      nn S0      S1      S2
W 402 161604 402 182.8518 1728.306

```

```

> str(W402Kr.lw)
List of 3
 $ style      : chr "W"
 $ neighbours:List of 402
  ..$ : Named int 12
  ..- attr(*, "names")= chr "01059"
  ..$ : Named int [1:2] 10 11
  ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:2] "01057" "01058"
  ..
  ..$ : Named int [1:3] 100 101 103
  ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "05754" "05758" "05766"
  .. [list output truncated]
  ..- attr(*, "class")= chr "nb"
  ..- attr(*, "region.id")= chr [1:402] "01001" "01002" "01003" "01004" ...
  ..- attr(*, "call")= logi NA
  ..- attr(*, "sym")= logi TRUE
 $ weights    :List of 402
  ..$ : num 1
  ..$ : num [1:2] 0.5 0.5
  ..$ : num [1:4] 0.25 0.25 0.25 0.25
  ...
  ..$ : num [1:3] 0.333 0.333 0.333
  .. [list output truncated]
  ..- attr(*, "mode")= chr "general"
  ..- attr(*, "glist")= chr [1:127] "list(1, c(1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, "
"1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, " "1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1,
1), c(1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, " "1, 1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, 1, 1), c(1, 1, 1, " ...
  ..- attr(*, "glistsym")= atomic [1:1] TRUE
  .. ..- attr(*, "d")= num 0
  ..- attr(*, "W")= logi TRUE
  ..- attr(*, "comp")=List of 1
  .. ..$ d: num [1:402] 1 2 4 3 4 7 2 4 4 5 ...
- attr(*, "class")= chr [1:2] "listw" "nb"
- attr(*, "region.id")= chr [1:402] "01001" "01002" "01003" "01004" ...
- attr(*, "call")= language nb2listw(neighbours = res$neighbours, glist = res$weights,
style = style,      zero.policy = TRUE)

```

- Supplementary exercise: Creating a row-standardized weights matrix object from a contiguity (neighbourhood) matrix

```

> W01Kr402.mat[1:6,1:6]
      01001 01002 01003 01004 01051 01053
01001    0     0     0     0     0     0
01002    0     0     0     0     0     0
01003    0     0     0     0     0     1
01004    0     0     0     0     0     0
01051    0     0     0     0     0     0
01053    0     0     1     0     0     0

```

```

> class(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] "matrix"

> dim(W01Kr402.mat)
[1] 402 402

> W01Kr402.sums.rows = apply(W01Kr402.mat, 1, sum)
> W01Kr402.sums.rows
01001 01002 01003 01004 01051 01053 01054 01055 01056 01057 01058 01059
  1    2    4    3    4    7    2    4    4    5    7    4
...
16066 16067 16068 16069 16070 16071 16072 16073 16074 16075 16076 16077
  7    6    6    8    7    8    4    7    7    6    7    5

> length(W01Kr402.sums.rows)
[1] 402
> W01Kr402.sums.cols = apply(W01Kr402.mat, 2, sum)
> W01Kr402.sums.cols
01001 01002 01003 01004 01051 01053 01054 01055 01056 01057 01058 01059
  1    2    4    3    4    7    2    4    4    5    7    4
...
16066 16067 16068 16069 16070 16071 16072 16073 16074 16075 16076 16077
  7    6    6    8    7    8    4    7    7    6

> length(W01Kr402.sums.cols)
[1] 402
> W01Kr402.sums.rows == W01Kr402.sums.cols
01001 01002 01003 01004 01051 01053 01054 01055 01056 01057 01058
 TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
...
16066 16067 16068 16069 16070 16071 16072 16073 16074 16075 16076
 TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE

> WKr402.mat = W01Kr402.mat/W01Kr402.sums.rows

> class(WKr402.mat)
[1] "matrix"

> dim(WKr402.mat)
[1] 402 402

> WKr402.mat[1:8,1:8]
      01001 01002 01003 01004 01051 01053 01054 01055
01001    0      0 0.0000000    0    0.0    0.00 0.00 0.00
01002    0      0 0.0000000    0    0.0    0.0  0.00 0.00
01003    0      0 0.0000000    0    0.0    0.25 0.00 0.25
01004    0      0 0.0000000    0    0.0    0.00 0.00 0.00
01051    0      0 0.0000000    0    0.0    0.00 0.25 0.00
01053    0      0 0.1428571    0    0.0    0.00 0.00 0.00
01054    0      0 0.0000000    0    0.5    0.00 0.00 0.00
01055    0      0 0.2500000    0    0.0    0.00 0.00 0.00

```

All row sums are equal to 1:

```
> WKr402.sums.rows = apply(WKr402.mat, 1, sum)
```

```
> WKr402.sums.rows
```

```
01001 01002 01003 01004 01051 01053 01054 01055 01056 01057 01058 01059
  1     1     1     1     1     1     1     1     1     1     1
```

7.2 Application 2: Existence of a wage curve in East Germany

The wage curve introduced by Blanchflower and Oswald (1990, 1994) postulates a negative correlation between wages and unemployment. Empirical studies focus on particular theoretical channels establishing the relationship. Econometric panel models mostly draw on unionized bargaining or the efficiency wage hypothesis.

The efficiency wage hypothesis states that employers offer wage premiums to promote workers' efforts and avoid shirking. In view of high costs of monitoring workers' productivity, this strategy does not run contrary to profit maximization. The higher the unemployment rate, the more difficult workers will find a new job in case of a dismissal. Against this backdrop, firms can afford to offer lower wage premiums in slack labour markets. Therefore, a negative link between regional unemployment and wage should be expected.

Mostly wage curve analysis treats local labour markets as isolated economies in spite of the presence of commuter flows between the place of residence and job location. If working conditions in a neighbouring region are favourable relative to costs of commuting, workplaces outside the home region are attractive for employees. This demands a spatial econometric approach that can be rationalized by monopsonistic competition.

Here data is provided for examining whether a long-run East German wage curve exists and which role spatial effects play in this context. The wage curve is typically estimated as a Mincer-type earnings function with an enriched set of control variables for individual or regional characteristics. The inclusion of spatial spillovers in the wage curve is grounded in the theory of monopsonistic competition.

Formal representation of the wage curve:

- Fixed effects (FE) panel model :

$$(18) \log(w_{rt}) = \alpha_{r\bullet} + \alpha_{\bullet t} + \beta \cdot \log(u_{rt}) + \sum_{j=1}^m \delta_j \cdot X_{jrt} + \varepsilon_{rt}$$

- Spatial cross-regressive panel model (SLX) with fixed effects (FE):

$$(19) \log(w_{rt}) = \alpha_{r\bullet} + \alpha_{\bullet t} + \beta \cdot \log(u_{rt}) + \beta^* \cdot \text{SL}(\log(u_{st})) \\ + \sum_{j=1}^m \delta_j \cdot X_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \delta_j^* \cdot \text{SL}(X_{jrt}) + \varepsilon_{rt}.$$

- Spatial Durbin panel model (SDPM) with fixed effects (FE):

$$(20) \log(w_{rt}) = \alpha_{r\bullet} + \alpha_{\bullet t} + \lambda \cdot \text{SL}(\log(w_{rt})) + \beta \cdot \log(u_{rt}) + \beta^* \cdot \text{SL}(\log(u_{st})) \\ + \sum_{j=1}^m \delta_j \cdot X_{jrt} + \sum_{j=1}^m \delta_j^* \cdot \text{SL}(X_{jrt}) + \epsilon_{rt}.$$

The estimation of cross-sectional regression models of the wage curve for each year of the period of investigation may provide information on the stability of the wage curve elasticity. This approach neglects, however, unobservable regional characteristics as well as national trends.

Table 1: Regional characteristics (control variables)

| Type of control | Variable | Indicator | Relevance |
|------------------------|---|---|---|
| • Experience | Share of younger workers (agejung) | Share of employees younger than 30 years | Less work experience; cognitive abilities (speed and memory) |
| | Share of elder workers (ageold) | Share of employees of 50 years or older | More work experience; less physical strength; cognitive abilities (vocabulary size, verbal abilities) |
| • Vocational education | Share of high qualified workers (svb_hq) | Share of employees with an acad. degree | Benefits of higher education („education pays“) |
| | Share of low qualified workers (svb_oq) | Share of employees without vocational training qualification | Low-productivity workers |
| • Gender | Share of female workers (svb_fq) | Share of female workers | Higher labour supply elasticity; less employed in sectors with high entry/exit costs |
| • Working time | Share of part-time workers (svb_tq) | Share of part-time workers | Less bargaining power (high share in unfavourable business conditions) |
| • Firm size | Firm size (dbetr) Squared firm size (dbetr2) | Average number of employees per firm in full-time equivalents | Small firms have less monitoring costs and offer different employment opportunities than large firms |
| • Sectoral composition | Service sector (svb_dq) | Share of employees in service sector | Sectoral wage differentials |

| | | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|---|
| | Industrial sector (WZCq) | Share of employees in industrial sector | |
| | Agricultural sector (WZAq) | Share of employees in agriculture sector | Low-wage sector |
| • Centres and accessibility | Urbanity (Agglomeration) (dichte) | Share of agriculture in own region and surroundings | Higher wages in urbanized regions due to agglomeration advantages |

einw: Population, qkm: Area, erw: Employed persons,
svb: Employees subject to social security contributions

A. Regional disaggregation: 77 NUTS-3 regions (urban and rural districts)

- Reading CSV data file in a data.frame object

The CSV file WageCurveDataO.CSV contains panel data for estimating an East German wage curve for 77 East German NUTS-3 regions for the period 1995-2010
Hint: A delineation of 33 regional labour markets (RAM) is also available.³

Ordinary (traditional) panel data structure:

Panel data are first ordered by cross-section and then by time period

→ Time series for each region are stacked

Reading CSV file WageCurveDataO.CSV with information on hourly wages (w), unemployment rates (alq) and control variables in a data.frame object:

```
> WageCurveDataO.df = read.csv("WageCurveDataO.CSV ", header = TRUE)
```

```
> class(WageCurveDataO.df)
[1] "data.frame"
```

```
> dim(WageCurveDataO.df)
[1] 1232 21
```

```
> str(WageCurveDataO.df)
'data.frame': 1232 obs. of 21 variables:
 $ knnr : int 11000 11000 11000 11000 11000 11000 11000 11000 11000 11000 ...
 $ jahr : int 1995 1996 1997 1998 1999 2000 2001 2002 2003 2004 ...
 $ name : Factor w/ 76 levels "Altenburger Land",...: 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 ...
 $ w : num 74.4 67.7 76.2 77.2 79 ...
 $ einw : num 3471418 3458763 3425759 3398822 3386667 ...
 $ qkm : num 892 892 892 892 892 ...
```

³ Kosfeld and Werner (2012), Deutsche Arbeitsmarktreionen – Neuabgrenzung nach den Kreisgebietsreformen 2007–2011, Raumforschung und Raumordnung 70, 49-64.

```

$ dichte : num 3893 3879 3842 3812 3798 ...
$ alq : num 0.128 0.138 0.157 0.16 0.159 0.157 0.161 0.169 0.181 0.176 ...
$ erw : num 1612719 1581935 1551262 1541142 1541170 ...
$ svb : int 1254004 1210386 1158925 1132570 1131645 1139096 1125714
1103776 1065424 1042262 ...
$ svb_fq : num 0.459 0.459 0.459 0.465 0.494 0.498 0.503 0.509 0.513 0.514 ...
$ svb_tq : num 0.131 0.138 0.147 0.159 0.153 0.163 0.169 0.176 0.182 0.186 ...
$ svb_oq : num 0.145 0.147 0.149 0.152 0.151 0.15 0.148 0.143 0.139 0.134 ...
$ svb_hq : num 0.125 0.122 0.12 0.118 0.12 0.122 0.123 0.127 0.129 0.131 ...
$ svb_dq : num 0.719 0.727 0.734 0.748 0.763 0.778 0.791 0.801 0.81 0.816 ...
$ dbetr : num 15.6 15 14.5 14.1 13.5 ...
$ dbetr2 : num 242 225 209 199 182 ...
$ WZAq : num 0.0062 0.0062 0.006 0.0059 0.0054 0.0053 0.0052 0.0049 0.0047
0.0045 ...
$ WZCq : num 0.1091 0.1072 0.1043 0.0955 0.1035 ...
$ agejung: num 0.231 0.219 0.215 0.213 0.215 ...
$ ageold : num 0.242 0.235 0.231 0.223 0.213 ...

```

```

> WageCurveDataO.df[1:3,]
  knrnr jahr name      w  einw  qkm dichte  alq  erw  svb svb_fq
1 11000 1995 Berlin 74.421 3471418 891.68 3893.121 0.128 1612719 1254004
0.459
2 11000 1996 Berlin 67.690 3458763 891.68 3878.929 0.138 1581935 1210386
0.459
3 11000 1997 Berlin 76.210 3425759 891.68 3841.915 0.157 1551262 1158925
0.459
  svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq WZCq agejung ageold
1 0.131 0.145 0.125 0.719 15.556 241.989 0.0062 0.1091 0.2311 0.2418
2 0.138 0.147 0.122 0.727 14.984 224.520 0.0062 0.1072 0.2186 0.2355
3 0.147 0.149 0.120 0.734 14.456 208.976 0.0060 0.1043 0.2148 0.2305

```

```

> WageCurveDataO.df[1230:1232,]
  knrnr jahr      name      w  einw  qkm dichte  alq  erw  svb
1230 16077 2008 Altenburger Land 60.546 101705 569.09 178.715 0.160 37300
26809
1231 16077 2009 Altenburger Land 61.778 100215 569.09 176.097 0.158 37000
26352
1232 16077 2010 Altenburger Land 62.308 98810 569.09 173.628 0.136 36900
26479
  svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq WZCq agejung
1230 0.472 0.193 0.072 0.065 0.596 10.694 114.362 0.0266 0.1104 0.2109
1231 0.481 0.202 0.074 0.066 0.606 10.743 115.412 0.0273 0.1101 0.2080
1232 0.483 0.198 0.071 0.065 0.607 10.707 114.640 0.0265 0.1086 0.2049
  ageold
1230 0.2928
1231 0.3093
1232 0.3229

```

Storing the share of industrial workers WZCq to a CSV file:

```
> write.csv(WageCurveDataO.df$WZCq, file="WZCq.CSV", row.names = FALSE)
```

Spatial panel data structure:

Panel data are first ordered by time period and then by region

→ Cross-sectional data for each time period are stacked

Transforming the traditional panel data structure to a spatial panel data structure:

```
> WageCurveDataO.dfo = WageCurveDataO.df[order(WageCurveDataO.df$jahr) , ]
```

```
> class(WageCurveDataO.dfo)
```

```
[1] "data.frame"
```

```
> dim(WageCurveDataO.dfo)
```

```
[1] 1232 21
```

```
> str(WageCurveDataO.dfo)
```

```
'data.frame': 1232 obs. of 21 variables:
```

```
$ knr : int 11000 12051 12052 12053 12054 12060 12061 12062 12063 12064 ...
```

```
$ jahr : int 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 ...
```

```
$ name : Factor w/ 76 levels "Altenburger Land",...: 6 8 11 20 49 4 12 17 27 38 ...
```

```
$ w : num 74.4 56 60.2 61 66 ...
```

```
$ einw : num 3471418 85994 123214 80807 136619 ...
```

```
$ qkm : num 892 230 165 148 188 ...
```

```
$ dichte : num 3893 374 746 547 726 ...
```

```
$ alq : num 0.128 0.094 0.067 0.131 0.038 0.131 0.102 0.151 0.138 0.138 ...
```

```
$ erw : num 1612719 39921 72307 47196 87920 ...
```

```
$ svb : int 1254004 33276 61941 39576 80054 51027 48813 44114 39109 55294
```

```
...
```

```
$ svb_fq : num 0.459 0.466 0.528 0.508 0.53 0.457 0.461 0.421 0.461 0.434 ...
```

```
$ svb_tq : num 0.131 0.124 0.133 0.124 0.104 0.114 0.124 0.123 0.122 0.127 ...
```

```
$ svb_oq : num 0.145 0.088 0.103 0.122 0.103 0.103 0.109 0.09 0.115 0.101 ...
```

```
$ svb_hq : num 0.125 0.094 0.153 0.127 0.174 0.086 0.087 0.071 0.079 0.084 ...
```

```
$ svb_dq : num 0.719 0.658 0.756 0.787 0.806 0.634 0.596 0.505 0.554 0.583 ...
```

```
$ dbetr : num 15.6 18.1 20.9 20.4 22 ...
```

```
$ dbetr2 : num 242 328 438 418 483 ...
```

```
$ WZAq : num 0.0062 0.0077 0.009 0.0111 0.0046 0.0357 0.053 0.0663 0.0557
```

```
0.0927 ...
```

```
$ WZCq : num 0.109 0.149 0.15 0.125 0.133 ...
```

```
$ agejung : num 0.231 0.23 0.259 0.253 0.22 ...
```

```
$ ageold : num 0.242 0.24 0.202 0.191 0.235 ...
```

```
> WageCurveDataO.dfo[1:3,]
```

```
   knr jahr      name      w   einw   qkm   dichte   alq
1 11000 1995      Berlin 74.421 3471418 891.68 3893.121 0.128
17 12051 1995 Brandenburg an der Havel 56.029 85994 229.71 374.359 0.094
33 12052 1995      Cottbus 60.179 123214 165.15 746.073 0.067
   erw   svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq
1 1612719 1254004 0.459 0.131 0.145 0.125 0.719 15.556 241.989 0.0062
17 39921 33276 0.466 0.124 0.088 0.094 0.658 18.104 327.755 0.0077
33 72307 61941 0.528 0.133 0.103 0.153 0.756 20.926 437.897 0.0090
   WZCq agejung ageold
1 0.1091 0.2311 0.2418
```



```
17 0.1491 0.2299 0.2398
33 0.1503 0.2589 0.2021
```

```
> WageCurveDataO.dfo[1230:1232,]
   knnr jahr      name      w  einw   qkm  dichte  alq  erw
1200 16075 2010 Saale-Orla-Kreis 62.845 87799 1148.39 76.454 0.086 40300
1216 16076 2010      Greiz 63.459 107555 843.54 127.504 0.100 38700
1232 16077 2010 Altenburger Land 62.308 98810 569.09 173.628 0.136 36900
      svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq WZCq
1200 29449 0.450 0.181 0.083 0.066 0.472 11.481 131.813 0.0509 0.1024
1216 28005 0.463 0.177 0.059 0.072 0.544 9.110 82.992 0.0351 0.1457
1232 26479 0.483 0.198 0.071 0.065 0.607 10.707 114.640 0.0265 0.1086
      agejung ageold
1200 0.2015 0.3413
1216 0.1911 0.3413
1232 0.2049 0.3229
```

Data.frame objects can be used for estimating panel models. Spatial panel models are only correctly estimated when cross-sectional data is stacked for each time period. This is why the new ordered data.frame object WageCurveDataO.dfo is formed.

Lags and differences need special objects called pdata.frames. Time lags can be created within the general infrastructure of the R package plm for traditional panel data structures that are first ordered by cross-section and then by time period:

```
> WageCurveDataO.pdf = pdata.frame(WageCurveDataO.df, c("knnr", "jahr"))
```

```
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdf)
[1] "pdata.frame" "data.frame"
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdf$knnr)
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdf$jahr)
[1] "pseries" "factor"
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdf$w)
[1] "pseries" "numeric"
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdf$name)
[1] "pseries" "factor"
> WageCurveDataO.pdf$name = as.character(WageCurveDataO.pdf$name)
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdf$name)
[1] "pseries" "character"
```

```
> dim(WageCurveDataO.pdf)
[1] 1232 21
```

```
> WageCurveDataO.pdf[1:3,]
   knnr jahr name      w  einw   qkm  dichte  alq  erw
11000-1995 11000 1995 Berlin 74.421 3471418 891.68 3893.121 0.128 1612719
11000-1996 11000 1996 Berlin 67.690 3458763 891.68 3878.929 0.138 1581935
11000-1997 11000 1997 Berlin 76.210 3425759 891.68 3841.915 0.157 1551262
```

```

      svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq
11000-1995 1254004 0.459 0.131 0.145 0.125 0.719 15.556 241.989 0.0062
11000-1996 1210386 0.459 0.138 0.147 0.122 0.727 14.984 224.520 0.0062
11000-1997 1158925 0.459 0.147 0.149 0.120 0.734 14.456 208.976 0.0060

```

```

      WZCq agejung ageold
11000-1995 0.1091 0.2311 0.2418
11000-1996 0.1072 0.2186 0.2355
11000-1997 0.1043 0.2148 0.2305

```

```
> WageCurveDataO.pdf[1230:1232,]
```

```

      knnr jahr      name      w einw  qkm dichte  alq erw
16077-2008 16077 2008 Altenburger Land 60.546 101705 569.09 178.715 0.160
37300
16077-2009 16077 2009 Altenburger Land 61.778 100215 569.09 176.097 0.158
37000
16077-2010 16077 2010 Altenburger Land 62.308  98810 569.09 173.628 0.136
36900

```

```

      svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq
16077-2008 26809 0.472 0.193 0.072 0.065 0.596 10.694 114.362 0.0266
16077-2009 26352 0.481 0.202 0.074 0.066 0.606 10.743 115.412 0.0273
16077-2010 26479 0.483 0.198 0.071 0.065 0.607 10.707 114.640 0.0265

```

```

      WZCq agejung ageold
16077-2008 0.1104 0.2109 0.2928
16077-2009 0.1101 0.2080 0.3093
16077-2010 0.1086 0.2049 0.3229

```

Spatial lags of variables belonging to a panel data set can be formed using the `slag` function of the R package `splm`. For this, the `pdata.frame` has to be first ordered by time period and then by region.

```
> WageCurveDataO1.pdfo =
WageCurveDataO.pdf[order(WageCurveDataO.pdf$jahr) , ]
```

```

> class(WageCurveDataO.pdfo)
[1] "pdata.frame" "data.frame"
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdfo$knrr)
[1] "pseries" "pseries" "factor"
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdfo$jahr)
[1] "pseries" "pseries" "factor"
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdfo$w)
[1] "pseries" "numeric"
> class(WageCurveDataO.pdfo$name)
[1] "pseries" "character"

```

```

> dim(WageCurveDataO.pdfo)
[1] 1232  21

```

```
> WageCurveDataO.pdfo[1:3,]
```

```

      knnr jahr      name      w einw  qkm dichte
1995-11000 11000 1995      Berlin 74.421 3471418 891.68 3893.121
1995-12051 12051 1995 Brandenburg an der Havel 56.029  85994 229.71 374.359

```

```

1995-12052 12052 1995          Cottbus 60.179 123214 165.15 746.073
      alq  erw  svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr
1995-11000 0.128 1612719 1254004 0.459 0.131 0.145 0.125 0.719 15.556
1995-12051 0.094 39921 33276 0.466 0.124 0.088 0.094 0.658 18.104
1995-12052 0.067 72307 61941 0.528 0.133 0.103 0.153 0.756 20.926
      dbetr2 WZAq WZCq agejung ageold
1995-11000 241.989 0.0062 0.1091 0.2311 0.2418
1995-12051 327.755 0.0077 0.1491 0.2299 0.2398
1995-12052 437.897 0.0090 0.1503 0.2589 0.2021

```

```
> WageCurveDataO.pdf[1230:1232,]
```

```

      knnr jahr      name  w einw  qkm dichte alq
2010-16075 16075 2010 Saale-Orla-Kreis 62.845 87799 1148.39 76.454 0.086
2010-16076 16076 2010      Greiz 63.459 107555 843.54 127.504 0.100
2010-16077 16077 2010 Altenburger Land 62.308 98810 569.09 173.628 0.136
      erw  svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq
2010-16075 40300 29449 0.450 0.181 0.083 0.066 0.472 11.481 131.813 0.0509
2010-16076 38700 28005 0.463 0.177 0.059 0.072 0.544 9.110 82.992 0.0351
2010-16077 36900 26479 0.483 0.198 0.071 0.065 0.607 10.707 114.640 0.0265
      WZCq agejung ageold
2010-16075 0.1024 0.2015 0.3413
2010-16076 0.1457 0.1911 0.3413
2010-16077 0.1086 0.2049 0.3229

```

- **Compiling a matrix of commuting times between East German regional labour markets (RAM)**

The use of a contiguity spatial weights matrix may only insufficiently explain spatial spillovers in the labour markets. For example natural barriers and the lack of commuting infrastructures may weaken the strength spillovers. Here we use commuting times between district towns for establishing a distance-based weights matrix for East German NUTS-3 regions.

Autoroute distances and travel times between 77 East German district towns are computed by means of the distance calculator of www.entfernung.org.

Reading the upper triangular matrix of travel times between districts in a data.frame object:

```

> DistanceMinROst.df = read.csv(file= "DistanceMinROst.CSV", header=TRUE)
> class(DistanceMinROst.df)
[1] "data.frame"
> dim(DistanceMinROst.df)
[1] 77 77
> DistanceMinROst.df[1:5,1:5]
  X11000 X12051 X12052 X12053 X12054
1      0    74    91    77    41
2    NA     0   110    96    49
3    NA    NA     0    76    82
4    NA    NA    NA     0    66
5    NA    NA    NA    NA     0

```

Conversion of an upper triangular matrix into a symmetric matrix:

```
> DistanceMinROst = as.matrix(DistanceMinROst.df)
> class(DistanceMinROst)
[1] "matrix"
> dim(DistanceMinROst)
[1] 77 77

> DistanceMinROst[1:5,1:5]
      X11000 X12051 X12052 X12053 X12054
[1,]    0    74    91    77    41
[2,]   NA     0   110    96    49
[3,]   NA    NA     0    76    82
[4,]   NA    NA    NA     0    66
[5,]   NA    NA    NA    NA     0
> y = which(is.na(DistanceMinROst)==TRUE)
> y[1:10]
[1] 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11
> DistanceMinROst[y] = 0
> DistanceMinROst[1:5,1:5]
      X11000 X12051 X12052 X12053 X12054
[1,]    0    74    91    77    41
[2,]    0     0   110    96    49
[3,]    0     0     0    76    82
[4,]    0     0     0     0    66
[5,]    0     0     0     0     0
> DistanceMinROst = DistanceMinROst + t(DistanceMinROst)
> DistanceMinROst[1:5,1:5]
      X11000 X12051 X12052 X12053 X12054
[1,]    0    74    91    77    41
[2,]   74     0   110    96    49
[3,]   91   110     0    76    82
[4,]   77   96    76     0    66
[5,]   41   49    82    66     0
> rownames(DistanceMinROst)
NULL
> colnames(DistanceMinROst)
[1] "X11000" "X12051" "X12052" "X12053" "X12054" "X12060" "X12061" "X12062"
...
[73] "X16073" "X16074" "X16075" "X16076" "X16077"
> WageCurveDataO.dfo$krnr[1:77]
[1] 11000 12051 12052 12053 12054 12060 12061 12062 12063 12064 12065
...
[73] 16073 16074 16075 16076 16077
> class(WageCurveDataO.dfo$krnr[1:77])
[1] "integer"
> KREISNRO = as.character(WageCurveDataO.dfo$krnr[1:77])
> class(KREISNRO)
[1] "character"
> KREISNRO
[1] "11000" "12051" "12052" "12053" "12054" "12060" "12061" "12062" "12063"
```

```

...
[73] "16073" "16074" "16075" "16076" "16077"
> rownames(DistanceMinROst) = KREISNRO
> colnames(DistanceMinROst) = KREISNRO

> DistanceMinROst[1:5,1:5]
      11000 12051 12052 12053 12054
11000    0   74   91   77   41
12051   74    0  110   96   49
12052   91  110    0   76   82
12053   77   96   76    0   66
12054   41   49   82   66    0
> isSymmetric(DistanceMinROst)
[1] TRUE

```

- **Distance-based weights matrix (minutes by car with threshold of 90 min.) and weights list object (row-standardized distance-based weights for NUTS-3 regions))**

```

> WdistMinO = 1/DistanceMinROst
> class(WdistMinO)
[1] "matrix"
> dim(WdistMinO)
[1] 77 77
> WdistMinO[1:5,1:5]
      11000      12051      12052      12053      12054
11000      Inf      0.013513514 0.010989011 0.01298701 0.02439024
12051 0.01351351      Inf      0.009090909 0.01041667 0.02040816
12052 0.01098901 0.009090909      Inf      0.01315789 0.01219512
12053 0.01298701 0.010416667 0.013157895      Inf      0.01515152
12054 0.02439024 0.020408163 0.012195122 0.01515152      Inf
> diag(WdistMinO) = 0
> WdistMinO[1:5,1:5]
      11000      12051      12052      12053      12054
11000 0.00000000 0.013513514 0.010989011 0.01298701 0.02439024
12051 0.01351351 0.000000000 0.009090909 0.01041667 0.02040816
12052 0.01098901 0.009090909 0.000000000 0.01315789 0.01219512
12053 0.01298701 0.010416667 0.013157895 0.00000000 0.01515152
12054 0.02439024 0.020408163 0.012195122 0.01515152 0.00000000
> which(is.infinite(WdistMinO))
integer(0)
> 1/90
[1] 0.01111111
> Wdist90MinO = WdistMinO
> Wdist90MinO[WdistMinO<1/90] = 0
> class(Wdist90MinO)
[1] "matrix"
> dim(Wdist90MinO)
[1] 77 77

```

```

> WdistMinO[1:5,1:5]
      11000      12051      12052      12053      12054
11000 0.00000000 0.013513514 0.010989011 0.01298701 0.02439024
12051 0.01351351 0.000000000 0.009090909 0.01041667 0.02040816
12052 0.01098901 0.009090909 0.000000000 0.01315789 0.01219512
12053 0.01298701 0.010416667 0.013157895 0.00000000 0.01515152
12054 0.02439024 0.020408163 0.012195122 0.01515152 0.00000000
> Wdist90MinO[1:5,1:5]
      11000      12051      12052      12053      12054
11000 0.00000000 0.01351351 0.00000000 0.01298701 0.02439024
12051 0.01351351 0.00000000 0.00000000 0.00000000 0.02040816
12052 0.00000000 0.00000000 0.00000000 0.01315789 0.01219512
12053 0.01298701 0.00000000 0.01315789 0.00000000 0.01515152
12054 0.02439024 0.02040816 0.01219512 0.01515152 0.00000000

> Wdist90MinO.lw = mat2listw(Wdist90MinO, style="W")
> class(Wdist90MinO.lw)
[1] "listw" "nb"
> summary(Wdist90MinO.lw)
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 77
Number of nonzero links: 1268
Percentage nonzero weights: 21.38641
Average number of links: 16.46753
Link number distribution:
 4  5  6  7  8  9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29
1  1  5  4  3  4  4  3  2  5  3  3  3  4  3  4  3  1  2  2  2  2  2  1  2  3
30 32 33
 3  1  1
1 least connected region:
15081 with 4 links
1 most connected region:
15002 with 33 links
Weights style: W
Weights constants summary:
      n   nn S0      S1      S2
W 77 5929 77 12.91318 314.3047

```

- Spatial lags of explanatory variables

If the spatial lag of the endogenous variable wage is needed in estimating a panel model, it is automatically generated by the R function `spml`.

Spatial lag of the share of young workers:

```

> lageoldWO90 = slag(WageCurveDataO.pdf$ageold, listw=Wdist90MinO.lw)
> lageoldWO90[1:7]
[1] 0.2109039 0.2104530 0.2069495 0.2134811 0.2117159 0.2067422 0.2108972
...

```

```

> lageoldWO90[1226:1232]
[1] 0.3109909 0.3249197 0.3164554 0.3123707 0.3134627 0.3162814 0.3111580
or
> WageCurveDataO.pdf0$lageoldWO90 = slag(WageCurveDataO.pdf0$ageold,
Wdist90MinO.lw)
> WageCurveDataO.pdf0[1:3,]
      knnr  jahr      name      w  einw    qkm  dichte
11000-1995 11000 1995      Berlin 74.421 3471418 891.68 3893.121
12051-1995 12051 1995 Brandenburg an der Havel 56.029 85994 229.71 374.359
12052-1995 12052 1995      Cottbus 60.179 123214 165.15 746.073
      alq  erw  svb  svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr
11000-1995 0.128 1612719 1254004 0.459 0.131 0.145 0.125 0.719 15.556
12051-1995 0.094 39921 33276 0.466 0.124 0.088 0.094 0.658 18.104
12052-1995 0.067 72307 61941 0.528 0.133 0.103 0.153 0.756 20.926

      dbetr2 WZAq WZCq agejung ageold lageoldWO90
11000-1995 241.989 0.0062 0.1091 0.2311 0.2418 0.2109039
12051-1995 327.755 0.0077 0.1491 0.2299 0.2398 0.2104530
12052-1995 437.897 0.0090 0.1503 0.2589 0.2021 0.206949
> dim(WageCurveDataO.pdf0)
[1] 1232 22
If desired the column can be dropped from the data.frame by indexing it with a
negative sign,
> WageCurveDataO.pdf0 = WageCurveDataO.pdf0[,-22]
or
by defining it as a null object, i.e. ignoring column:
> WageCurveDataO.pdf0$lageoldWO90 = NULL
> WageCurveDataO.pdf0[1:3,]
      knnr  jahr      name      w  einw    qkm  dichte
11000-1995 11000 1995      Berlin 74.421 3471418 891.68 3893.121
12051-1995 12051 1995 Brandenburg an der Havel 56.029 85994 229.71 374.359
12052-1995 12052 1995      Cottbus 60.179 123214 165.15 746.073
      alq  erw  svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr
11000-1995 0.128 1612719 1254004 0.459 0.131 0.145 0.125 0.719 15.556
12051-1995 0.094 39921 33276 0.466 0.124 0.088 0.094 0.658 18.104
12052-1995 0.067 72307 61941 0.528 0.133 0.103 0.153 0.756 20.926
      dbetr2 WZAq WZCq agejung ageold
11000-1995 241.989 0.0062 0.1091 0.2311 0.2418
12051-1995 327.755 0.0077 0.1491 0.2299 0.2398
12052-1995 437.897 0.0090 0.1503 0.2589 0.2021

```

Spatial lag of the log unemployment rate:

```

> llogalqWO90 = slag(log(WageCurveDataO.pdf0$alq), listw = Wdist90MinO.lw)
> llogalqWO90[1:7]
[1] -2.238989 -2.120154 -2.197226 -2.249748 -2.084136 -2.056369 -2.232920
...
> llogalqWO90[1226:1232]
[1] -2.236402 -2.420795 -2.334431 -2.209242 -2.226084 -2.231881 -2.200075

```

- **for sensivity analysis: Contiguity matrix and weights list object (row-standardized weights for NUTS-3 regions)**

```

> WstarO.df = read.csv("WstarRO.csv")
> class(WstarO.df)
[1] "data.frame"
> dim(WstarO.df)
[1] 77 77
> WstarO.df[1:5,1:5]
  X11000 X12051 X12052 X12053 X12054
1      0      0      0      0      1
2      0      0      0      0      0
3      0      0      0      0      0
4      0      0      0      0      0
5      1      0      0      0      0
> WstarO = as.matrix(WstarO.df, nrow=77, ncol=77)
or
> WstarO = as.matrix(WstarO.df)

> WstarO[1:5,1:5]
  X11000 X12051 X12052 X12053 X12054
[1,]    0     0     0     0     1
[2,]    0     0     0     0     0
[3,]    0     0     0     0     0
[4,]    0     0     0     0     0
[5,]    1     0     0     0     0
> KREISNRO
[1] "11000" "12051" "12052" "12053" "12054" "12060" "12061" "12062"
...
[73] "16073" "16074" "16075" "16076" "16077"
> colnames(WstarO) = KREISNRO
> rownames(WstarO) = KREISNRO
> WstarO[1:5,1:5]
  11000 12051 12052 12053 12054
11000   0    0    0    0    1
12051   0    0    0    0    0
12052   0    0    0    0    0
12053   0    0    0    0    0
12054   1    0    0    0    0
> isSymmetric(WstarO.mat)
[1] TRUE

> WmatO.lw = mat2listw(WstarO, row.names = KreisnrO, style="W")
> class(WmatO.lw)
[1] "listw" "nb"
> summary(WmatO.lw)
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 77
Number of nonzero links: 364
Percentage nonzero weights: 6.139315

```


Average number of links: 4.727273
 Link number distribution:
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9
 5 9 11 11 9 15 9 6 2
 5 least connected regions:
 12052 13003 15002 16055 16056 with 1 link
 2 most connected regions:
 11000 15084 with 9 links
 Weights style: W
 Weights constants summary:
 n nn S0 S1 S2
 W 77 5929 77 38.28549 330.6279

B. Regional disaggregation: 33 regional labour markets (RAM)

- Reading CSV assignment file in a data.frame object

```

> ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df =
read.csv("ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.CSV", header=TRUE)
> class(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df)
[1] "data.frame"
> dim(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df)
[1] 77 4
> str(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df)
'data.frame': 77 obs. of 4 variables:
 $ KREISNR : int 11000 12051 12052 12053 12054 12060 12061 12062 12063
12064 ...
 $ name : Factor w/ 76 levels "Altenburger Land",...: 6 8 11 20 49 4 12 17 27 38 ...
 $ RAM : int 109 116 118 110 109 109 109 111 112 113 ...
 $ Centre: int 11000 12051 12052 12053 11000 11000 11000 12062 12063 12064 ...
  
```

The variable CENTRE contains the district towns (= district capitals).

```

> ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df$name =
as.character(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df$name)
> class(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df$name)
[1] "character"
> ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df[1:3,]
  KREISNR      name RAM Centre
1 11000      Berlin 109 11000
2 12051 Brandenburg an der Havel 116 12051
3 12052      Cottbus 118 12052
...
> ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df[73:75,]
  KREISNR      name RAM Centre
73 16073 Saalfeld-Rudolstadt 141 16073
74 16074 Saale-Holzland-Kreis 136 16053
75 16075 Saale-Orla-Kreis 141 16073
  
```

- **Merging NUTS-3 data frame with assignment object**

```

> WageCurveDataO.dfo[1:3,1:3]
  knnr jahr      name
1 11000 1995      Berlin
17 12051 1995 Brandenburg an der Havel
33 12052 1995      Cottbus
> class(WageCurveDataO.dfo)
[1] "data.frame"
> dim(WageCurveDataO.dfo)
[1] 1232  21
> class(WageCurveDataO.dfo$knrr)
[1] "integer"
> class(WageCurveDataO.dfo$jahr)
[1] "integer"
> class(WageCurveDataO.dfo$name)
[1] "factor"
> WageCurveDataO.dfo$name = as.character(WageCurveDataO.dfo$name)
> class(WageCurveDataO.dfo$name)
[1] "character"

> KREISNRT16 = rep(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df$KREISNR, 16)
> class(KREISNRT16)
[1] "integer"
> length(KREISNRT16)
[1] 1155
> KREISNRT16[1:11]
[1] 11000 12051 12052 12053 12054 12060 12061 12062 12063 12064 12065
> KREISNRT16[70:80]
[1] 16070 16071 16072 16073 16074 16075 16076 16077 11000 12051 12052
> KREISNRT16[1222:1232]
[1] 16067 16068 16069 16070 16071 16072 16073 16074 16075 16076 16077
> RAMT16 = rep(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df$RAM, 16)
> CentreT16 = rep(ZuordnungRAM141Kreise2012Ost.df$Centre, 16)

> WageCurveDataOA.dfo = cbind(WageCurveDataO.dfo, KREISNRT16, RAMT16,
CentreT16)
> dim(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
[1] 1232  24
> head(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
  knnr jahr      name    w  einw   qkm  dichte  alq
1 11000 1995      Berlin 74.421 3471418 891.68 3893.121 0.128
17 12051 1995 Brandenburg an der Havel 56.029 85994 229.71 374.359 0.094
33 12052 1995      Cottbus 60.179 123214 165.15 746.073 0.067
49 12053 1995 Frankfurt (Oder) 60.965 80807 147.85 546.547 0.131
65 12054 1995      Potsdam 66.017 136619 188.25 725.732 0.038
81 12060 1995      Barnim 56.746 151783 1479.69 102.578 0.131
  erw  svb svb_fq svb_tq svb_oq svb_hq svb_dq dbetr dbetr2 WZAq
1 1612719 1254004 0.459 0.131 0.145 0.125 0.719 15.556 241.989 0.0062
17 39921 33276 0.466 0.124 0.088 0.094 0.658 18.104 327.755 0.0077

```

```

33 72307 61941 0.528 0.133 0.103 0.153 0.756 20.926 437.897 0.0090
49 47196 39576 0.508 0.124 0.122 0.127 0.787 20.442 417.875 0.0111
65 87920 80054 0.530 0.104 0.103 0.174 0.806 21.975 482.901 0.0046
81 62397 51027 0.457 0.114 0.103 0.086 0.634 12.738 162.257 0.0357

```

WZCq agejung ageold KREISNRT16 RAMT16 CentreT16

```

1 0.1091 0.2311 0.2418 11000 109 11000
17 0.1491 0.2299 0.2398 12051 116 12051
33 0.1503 0.2589 0.2021 12052 118 12052
49 0.1253 0.2532 0.1906 12053 110 12053
65 0.1330 0.2202 0.2351 12054 109 11000
81 0.1640 0.2477 0.1951 12060 109 11000

```

```

> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$KREISNRT16 == WageCurveDataOA.dfo$krnr
[1] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE
...
[1219] TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE TRUE
TRUE TRUE TRUE

```

- Aggregate NUTS-3 data to RAM level

The R package plyr contains tools for splitting, combining and aggregating data:

```

> library(plyr)

> wT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(wT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$w,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))
> class(wT16O)
[1] "data.frame"
> dim(wT16O)
[1] 528 3
> wT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM  wT16O
1             1995             109 72.77998
2             1995             110 57.31709
3             1995             111 55.44064
4             1995             112 55.27200

```

Computation of number of unemployed persons (AL) from unemployment rate (ALQ) and employed persons (ERW):

$$ALQ = AL/(AL+ERW) \Leftrightarrow AL = ALQ \cdot AL + ALQ \cdot ERW \Leftrightarrow (1 - ALQ) \cdot AL = ALQ \cdot ERW$$

$$\Leftrightarrow AL = (ALQ \cdot ERW)/(1 - ALQ)$$

```

> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$al = (WageCurveDataOA.dfo$alq*
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$erw)/(1- WageCurveDataOA.dfo$alq)
> length(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$al)
[1] 1232

```

```
> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$al[1:6]
[1] 236729.394 4141.914 5192.464 7114.702 3472.931 9406.222
> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$al[1227:1232]
[1] 1986.251 5466.667 3282.969 3791.904 4300.000 5808.333
```

```
> alqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(alqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$alq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$erw+ WageCurveDataOA.dfo$al)))
> dim(alqT16O)
[1] 528 3
```

```
> alqT16O[1:4,]
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM alqT16O
1          1995          109 0.1233279
2          1995          110 0.1370124
3          1995          111 0.1650540
4          1995          112 0.1380000
```

```
> agejungT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(agejungT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$agejung,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$einw)))
> dim(agejungT16O)
[1] 528 3
```

```
> agejungT16O[1:4,]
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM agejungT16O
1          1995          109 0.2319171
2          1995          110 0.2403437
3          1995          111 0.2394377
4          1995          112 0.2369000
```

```
> ageoldT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(ageoldT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$ageold,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$einw)))
> dim(ageoldT16O)
[1] 528 3
```

```
> ageoldT16O[1:4,]
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM ageoldT16O
1          1995          109 0.2384173
2          1995          110 0.2002949
3          1995          111 0.2207983
4          1995          112 0.2199000
```

```
> svb_hqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(svb_hqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb_hq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))
> dim(svb_hqT16O)
[1] 528 3
```

```

> svb_hqT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM svb_hqT16O
1          1995          109 0.12505419
2          1995          110 0.10840351
3          1995          111 0.08312003
4          1995          112 0.07900000

> svb_oqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(svb_oqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb_oq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))

> dim(svb_oqT16O)
[1] 528  3
> svb_oqT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM svb_oqT16O
1          1995          109 0.13993502
2          1995          110 0.10400340
3          1995          111 0.08711428
4          1995          112 0.11500000

> svb_fqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(svb_fqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb_fq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))
> dim(svb_fqT16O)
[1] 528  3
> svb_fqT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM svb_fqT16O
1          1995          109 0.4629608
2          1995          110 0.4672077
3          1995          111 0.4273486
4          1995          112 0.4610000

> svb_tqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(svb_tqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb_tq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))
> dim(svb_tqT16O)
[1] 528  3
> svb_tqT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM svb_tqT16O
1          1995          109 0.1286493
2          1995          110 0.1090028
3          1995          111 0.1258857
4          1995          112 0.1220000

> svb_dqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(svb_dqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb_dq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))

```

```

> dim(svb_dqT16O)
[1] 528  3
> svb_dqT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM svb_dqT16O
1          1995          109 0.7166452
2          1995          110 0.6400277
3          1995          111 0.4386284
4          1995          112 0.5540000

> WZAqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(WZAqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$WZAq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))
> dim(WZAqT16O)
[1] 528  3
> WZAqT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM  WZAqT15O
1          1995          109 0.008753639
2          1995          110 0.035395414
3          1995          111 0.039751363
4          1995          112 0.055700000

> WZCqT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .( WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(WZCqT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$WZCq,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb)))
> dim(WZCqT16O)
[1] 528  3
> WZCqT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM WZCqT15O
1          1995          109 0.1142297
2          1995          110 0.1652525
3          1995          111 0.3288471
4          1995          112 0.1715000

> dichteT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(dichteT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$dichte,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$qkm)))
> dim(dichteT16O)
[1] 528  3
> dichteT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM dichteT16O
1          1995          109 807.79717
2          1995          110 112.96963
3          1995          111  94.03782
4          1995          112  76.06100

```

Computation of number of establishments (betr) from employees reliable to the
 sociclunemployment rate (ALQ) and employed persons (ERW):
 betr = svb/dbetr

```

> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr =
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$svb/WageCurveDataOA.dfo$dbetr
> class(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr)
[1] "numeric"
> length(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr)
[1] 1232

> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr[1:6]
[1] 80612.240 1838.047 2960.002 1936.014 3642.958 4005.888
> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr[1227:1232]
[1] 1712.037 3135.989 2347.072 2565.020 3074.094 2473.055
> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr = as.integer(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr)
> class(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr)
[1] "integer"
> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr[1:6]
[1] 80612 1838 2960 1936 3642 4005
> WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr[1227:1232]
[1] 1712 3135 2347 2565 3074 2473

> dbetrT16O = ddply(WageCurveDataOA.dfo, .(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM), function(WageCurveDataOA.dfo)
data.frame(dbetrT16O=weighted.mean(WageCurveDataOA.dfo$dbetr,
WageCurveDataOA.dfo$betr)))
> dim(dbetrT16O)
[1] 528 3
> dbetrT16O[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM dbetrT16O
1             1995             109 15.53368
2             1995             110 14.94571
3             1995             111 15.45027
4             1995             112 11.42200

Merging RAM data.frames:

> RAMOjahr.dfo = wT16O
> RAMOjahr.dfo$RAM = wT16O[,2]
> RAMOjahr.dfo$jahr = wT16O[,1]
> RAMOjahr.dfo[1:4,]
  WageCurveDataOA.dfo$jahr WageCurveDataOA.dfo$RAM  wT16O RAM jahr
1             1995             109 72.77998 109 1995
2             1995             110 57.31709 110 1995
3             1995             111 55.44064 111 1995
4             1995             112 55.27200 112 1995
> RAMOjahr.dfo = RAMOjahr.dfo[,-c(1:2)]

```

```

> RAMOjahr.dfo[1:4,]
  wT16O RAM jahr
1 72.77998 109 1995
2 57.31709 110 1995
3 55.44064 111 1995
4 55.27200 112 1995
> RAMOjahr.dfo = RAMOjahr.dfo[,-1]
> RAMOjahr.dfo[1:4,]
  RAM jahr
1 109 1995
2 110 1995
3 111 1995
4 112 1995
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo = RAMOjahr.dfo
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$w = wT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$lnw = log(wT16O[,3])
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$alq = alqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$lnalq = log(alqT16O[,3])
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$young = agejungT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$old = ageoldT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$svb_hq = svb_hqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$svb_oq = svb_oqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$svb_fq = svb_fqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$svb_tq = svb_tqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$svb_dq = svb_dqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$WZAq = WZAqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$WZCq = WZCqT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$dichte = dichteT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$dbetr = dbetrT16O[,3]
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$dbetr2 = dbetrT16O[,3]^2
> class(WageCurveT15RAM.dfo)
[1] "data.frame"
> dim(WageCurveT15RAM.dfo)
[1] 495 18
> str(WageCurveT15RAM.dfo)
'data.frame': 528 obs. of 18 variables:
 $ RAM : int 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 ...
 $ jahr : int 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 1995 ...
 $ w : num 72.8 57.3 55.4 55.3 56.4 ...
 $ lnw : num 4.29 4.05 4.02 4.01 4.03 ...
 $ alq : num 0.123 0.137 0.165 0.138 0.138 ...
 $ lnalq : num -2.09 -1.99 -1.8 -1.98 -1.98 ...
 $ young : num 0.232 0.24 0.239 0.237 0.226 ...
 $ old : num 0.238 0.2 0.221 0.22 0.221 ...
 $ svb_hq : num 0.1251 0.1084 0.0831 0.079 0.084 ...
 $ svb_oq : num 0.1399 0.104 0.0871 0.115 0.101 ...
 $ svb_fq : num 0.463 0.467 0.427 0.461 0.434 ...
 $ svb_tq : num 0.129 0.109 0.126 0.122 0.127 ...
 $ svb_dq : num 0.717 0.64 0.439 0.554 0.583 ...
 $ WZAq : num 0.00875 0.0354 0.03975 0.0557 0.0927 ...
 $ WZCq : num 0.114 0.165 0.329 0.172 0.186 ...

```



```

$ dichte: num 807.8 113 94 76.1 79.9 ...
$ dbetr : num 15.5 14.9 15.5 11.4 12 ...
$ dbetr2: num 241 223 239 130 144 ...
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo[1:4,]
  RAM jahr      w      lnw      alq      lnalq      young      old      svb_hq
1 109 1995 72.77998 4.287441 0.1233279 -2.092909 0.2319171 0.2384173
0.12505419
2 110 1995 57.31709 4.048599 0.1370124 -1.987684 0.2403437 0.2002949
0.10840351
3 111 1995 55.44064 4.015313 0.1650540 -1.801482 0.2394377 0.2207983
0.08312003
4 112 1995 55.27200 4.012266 0.1380000 -1.980502 0.2369000 0.2199000
0.07900000
      svb_oq      svb_fq      svb_tq      svb_dq      WZAq      WZCq      dichte
1 0.13993502 0.4629608 0.1286493 0.7166452 0.008753639 0.1142297 807.79717
2 0.10400340 0.4672077 0.1090028 0.6400277 0.035395414 0.1652525 112.96963
3 0.08711428 0.4273486 0.1258857 0.4386284 0.039751363 0.3288471 94.03782
4 0.11500000 0.4610000 0.1220000 0.5540000 0.055700000 0.1715000 76.06100
      dbetr      dbetr2
1 15.53368 241.2952
2 14.94571 223.3742
3 15.45027 238.7110
4 11.42200 130.4621

```

- **Compiling a matrix of commuting times between East German labour market regions**

We use commuting times between RAM centres for establishing a distance-based weights matrix for East German regional labour markets. Specifically, travel times between 33 East German RAM centres are computed by means of the distance calculator of www.entfernung.org.

Reading the upper triangular matrix of travel times between RAMs in a data.frame object:

```

> DistanceRAMMinOst.df = read.csv(file= "RAMOstTimeR.CSV", header=TRUE)
> class(DistanceRAMMinOst.df)
[1] "data.frame"
> dim(DistanceRAMMinOst.df)
[1] 33 33
> DistanceRAMMinOst.df[1:5,1:5]
  X109 X110 X111 X112 X113
1   0  77 100  94  79
2 NA   0 108 124  28
3 NA  NA   0 129 126
4 NA  NA  NA   0 131
5 NA  NA  NA  NA   0

```

Conversion of an upper triangular matrix into a symmetric matrix:

```
> DistanceRAMMinOst = as.matrix(DistanceRAMMinOst.df)
> class(DistanceRAMMinOst)
[1] "matrix"
> dim(DistanceRAMMinOst)
[1] 33 33
> DistanceRAMMinOst[1:5,1:5]
  X109 X110 X111 X112 X113
[1,]  0  77 100  94  79
[2,] NA   0 108 124  28
[3,] NA  NA   0 129 126
[4,] NA  NA  NA   0 131
[5,] NA  NA  NA  NA   0

> yRAM = which(is.na(DistanceRAMMinOst)==TRUE)
> yRAM[1:10]
[1] 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11
> DistanceRAMMinOst[yRAM] = 0
> DistanceRAMMinOst[1:5,1:5]
  X109 X110 X111 X112 X113
[1,]  0  77 100  94  79
[2,]  0   0 108 124  28
[3,]  0   0   0 129 126
[4,]  0   0   0   0 131
[5,]  0   0   0   0   0
> DistanceRAMMinOst = DistanceRAMMinOst + t(DistanceRAMMinOst)
> DistanceRAMMinOst[1:5,1:5]
  X109 X110 X111 X112 X113
[1,]  0  77 100  94  79
[2,] 77   0 108 124  28
[3,] 100 108   0 129 126
[4,]  94 124 129   0 131
[5,]  79  28 126 131   0
> rownames(DistanceRAMMinOst)
NULL
> colnames(DistanceRAMMinOst)
[1] "X109" "X110" "X111" "X112" "X113" "X114" "X115" "X116" "X117" "X118"
[11] "X119" "X120" "X121" "X122" "X123" "X124" "X125" "X126" "X127" "X128"
[21] "X129" "X130" "X131" "X132" "X133" "X134" "X135" "X136" "X137" "X138"
[31] "X139" "X140" "X141"
> WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$RAM[1:33]
[1] 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126
127
[20] 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141
> class(WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$RAM[1:33])
[1] "integer"
> RAMO = as.character(WageCurveT15RAM.dfo$RAM[1:33])
> class(RAMO)
[1] "character"
```

```

> RAMO
[1] "109" "110" "111" "112" "113" "114" "115" "116" "117" "118" "119" "120"
[13] "121" "122" "123" "124" "125" "126" "127" "128" "129" "130" "131" "132"
[25] "133" "134" "135" "136" "137" "138" "139" "140" "141"
> rownames(DistanceRAMMinOst) = RAMO
> colnames(DistanceRAMMinOst) = RAMO
> DistanceRAMMinOst[1:5,1:5]
  109 110 111 112 113
109  0  77 100  94  79
110  77  0 108 124  28
111 100 108  0 129 126
112  94 124 129  0 131
113  79  28 126 131  0
> isSymmetric(DistanceRAMMinOst)
[1] TRUE

```

- **Distance-based weights matrix (minutes by car with threshold of 90 min.) and weights list object (row-standardized distance-based weights for RAMs)**

```

> WdistMinORAM = 1/DistanceRAMMinOst
> class(WdistMinORAM)
[1] "matrix"
> dim(WdistMinORAM)
[1] 33 33
> WdistMinORAM[1:5,1:5]
  109    110    111    112    113
109   Inf 0.012987013 0.010000000 0.010638298 0.012658228
110 0.01298701   Inf 0.009259259 0.008064516 0.035714286
111 0.01000000 0.009259259   Inf 0.007751938 0.007936508
112 0.01063830 0.008064516 0.007751938   Inf 0.007633588
113 0.01265823 0.035714286 0.007936508 0.007633588   Inf
> diag(WdistMinORAM) = 0
> WdistMinORAM[1:5,1:5]
  109    110    111    112    113
109 0.00000000 0.012987013 0.010000000 0.010638298 0.012658228
110 0.01298701 0.000000000 0.009259259 0.008064516 0.035714286
111 0.01000000 0.009259259 0.000000000 0.007751938 0.007936508
112 0.01063830 0.008064516 0.007751938 0.000000000 0.007633588
113 0.01265823 0.035714286 0.007936508 0.007633588 0.000000000
> which(is.infinite(WdistMinORAM))
integer(0)

> 1/90
[1] 0.01111111
> Wdist90MinORAM = WdistMinORAM
> Wdist90MinORAM[WdistMinORAM<1/90] = 0
> class(Wdist90MinORAM)
[1] "matrix"
> dim(Wdist90MinORAM)
[1] 33 33

```

```

> WdistMinORAM[1:5,1:5]
      109      110      111      112      113
109 0.00000000 0.012987013 0.010000000 0.010638298 0.012658228
110 0.01298701 0.000000000 0.009259259 0.008064516 0.035714286
111 0.01000000 0.009259259 0.000000000 0.007751938 0.007936508
112 0.01063830 0.008064516 0.007751938 0.000000000 0.007633588
113 0.01265823 0.035714286 0.007936508 0.007633588 0.000000000
> Wdist90MinORAM[1:5,1:5]
      109      110      111 112      113
109 0.00000000 0.01298701 0 0 0.01265823
110 0.01298701 0.00000000 0 0 0.03571429
111 0.00000000 0.00000000 0 0 0.00000000
112 0.00000000 0.00000000 0 0 0.00000000
113 0.01265823 0.03571429 0 0 0.00000000

> Wdist90MinORAM.lw = mat2listw(Wdist90MinORAM, style="W")
> class(Wdist90MinORAM.lw)
[1] "listw" "nb"
> summary(Wdist90MinORAM.lw)
Characteristics of weights list object:
Neighbour list object:
Number of regions: 33
Number of nonzero links: 206
Percentage nonzero weights: 18.91644
Average number of links: 6.242424
Link number distribution:
 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
 2 7 6 6 2 3 2 5
2 least connected regions:
121 128 with 3 links
5 most connected regions:
114 130 132 135 136 with 10 links
Weights style: W
Weights constants summary:
  n  nn S0  S1  S2
W 33 1089 33 12.48829 134.7847

```